

No. 13-17430

**IN THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT**

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA, ET AL.,

Plaintiffs-Appellants,

vs.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, ET AL.,

Defendants-Appellees.

On Appeal from the United States District Court,
Northern District of California
D.C. No. CV-09-0037-CW
The Honorable Claudia Wilken, Judge Presiding

**EXCERPTS OF RECORD
IN SUPPORT OF
APPELLANTS' OPENING
BRIEF, VOL. 1, PP. 1-285**

MORRISON & FOERSTER LLP

James P. Bennett

Eugene Illovsky

Stacey M. Sprenkel

Ben Patterson

425 Market Street

San Francisco, California 94105

Telephone: (415) 268-7000

Attorneys for Appellants

DATE FILED	DOCUMENT DESCRIPTION	DISTRICT COURT DOCKET NO.	PAGE NO.
11/26/2013	Notice of Appeal	547	1
11/19/2013	Judgment	546	7
11/19/2013	Injunction Pursuant to the Court's Summary Judgment Order	545	9
11/19/2013	Order Granting in Part and Denying in Part Plaintiffs' Motion for Summary Judgment and Granting in Part and Denying in Part Defendants' Motion for Summary Judgment	544	12
10/11/2013	Notice of Intended Amended Order, Injunction and Judgment	541	83
10/11/2013	Order Granting in Part and Denying in Part Plaintiffs' Motion for Summary Judgment and Granting in Part and Denying in Part Defendants' Motion for Summary Judgment	541-1	84
7/24/2013	Order Granting in Part and Denying in Part Plaintiffs' Motion for Summary Judgment and Granting in Part and Denying in Part Defendants' Motion for Summary Judgment	537	155
9/30/2012	Order Granting in Part, and Denying in Part, Plaintiffs' Motion for Class Certification	485	227

1 JAMES P. BENNETT (CA SBN 65179)
 JBennett@mofo.com
 2 EUGENE ILLOVSKY (CA SBN 117892)
 EIllovsky@mofo.com
 3 STACEY M. SPRENKEL (CA SBN 241689)
 SSprenkel@mofo.com
 4 BEN PATTERSON (CA SBN 268696)
 BPatterson@mofo.com
 5 MORRISON & FOERSTER LLP
 425 Market Street
 6 San Francisco, California 94105-2482
 Telephone: 415.268.7000
 7 Facsimile: 415.268.7522

8
 9 Attorneys for Plaintiffs
 Vietnam Veterans of America; Swords to Plowshares: Veterans
 Rights Organization; Bruce Price; Franklin D. Rochelle; Larry
 10 Meirow; Eric P. Muth; David C. Dufrane; Kathryn McMillan-
 Forrest; Tim Michael Josephs; and William Blazinski
 11

12 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
 13 NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA
 14 OAKLAND DIVISION
 15

16 VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA, *et al.*,
 17 Plaintiffs,
 18 v.
 19 CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, *et al.*,
 20 Defendants.

Case No. CV 09-0037-CW
NOTICE OF APPEAL
 Complaint filed January 7, 2009

21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 NOTICE OF APPEAL
 CASE No. CV 09-0037-CW
 sf-3358273

1 NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN that Plaintiffs and Class Representatives Vietnam Veterans
2 of America, Tim Michael Josephs, and William Blazinski, on behalf of themselves and the class;
3 and Plaintiffs Swords to Plowshares: Veterans Rights Organization, Bruce Price, Franklin D.
4 Rochelle, Larry Meirow, Eric P. Muth, David C. Dufrane, and Kathryn McMillan-Forrest in the
5 above-named case hereby appeal to the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit from
6 the Judgment entered on November 19, 2013, and any and all adverse orders and rulings.

7 Pursuant to Ninth Circuit Rule 3-2, Plaintiffs concurrently submit a Representation
8 Statement, attached hereto as Exhibit A, which identifies all parties to the action along with the
9 names, addresses, and telephone numbers of their respective counsel.

10
11 Dated: November 26, 2013

JAMES P. BENNETT
EUGENE ILLOVSKY
STACEY M. SPRENKEL
BEN PATTERSON
MORRISON & FOERSTER LLP

12
13
14 By: /s/ Eugene Illovsky
EUGENE ILLOVSKY

15
16 Attorneys for Plaintiffs
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

EXHIBIT A

Appeal No. _____

**IN THE
UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT**

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA, et al.

Plaintiffs-Appellants,

v.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY; et al.,

Defendants-Appellees.

Appeal from the United States District Court for the
Northern District of California
The Honorable Claudia Wilken
District Court Case No. 4:09-cv-00037-CW

APPELLANTS' REPRESENTATION STATEMENT

JAMES P. BENNETT
EUGENE ILLOVSKY
STACEY M. SPRENKEL
BEN PATTERSON
MORRISON & FOERSTER LLP
425 Market Street
San Francisco, CA 94105-2482
Telephone: (415) 268-7000
Facsimile: (415) 268-7522

*Attorneys for Plaintiffs-Appellants
Vietnam Veterans of America, et al.*

Pursuant to Federal Rule of Appellate Procedure 12 and Ninth Circuit Rule 3-2, the following is a list of all parties to this action, along with their respective counsel:

Plaintiffs-Appellants:

Vietnam Veterans of America, Swords to Plowshares: Veterans Rights Organization, Tim Michael Josephs, William Blazinski, Bruce Price, Franklin D. Rochelle, Larry Meirrow, Eric P. Muth, David C. Dufrane, and Kathryn McMillan-Forrest

Counsel for Plaintiffs-Appellants:

James P. Bennett (JBennett@mofo.com)
Eugene Illovsy (EIllovsy@mofo.com)
Stacey M. Sprenkel (SSprenkel@mofo.com)
Ben Patterson (BPatterson@mofo.com)
Morrison & Foerster LLP
425 Market Street
San Francisco, California 94105-2482
Telephone: 415.268.7000
Facsimile: 415.268.7522

Defendants-Appellees

Central Intelligence Agency; John Brennan, Director of the Central Intelligence Agency; United States Department of Defense; Charles T. Hagel, Secretary of Defense; United States Department of the Army; John M. McHugh, Secretary of the Army; United States of America; United States Department of Veterans Affairs; and Eric K. Shinseki, Secretary of Veterans Affairs

Counsel for Defendants-Appellees

Stuart F. Delery, Assistant Attorney General

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA et
al.,

No. C 09-0037-CW

Plaintiffs,

JUDGMENT

v.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, et
al.,

Defendants.

_____/

This matter came before the Court on Plaintiffs' motion for partial summary judgment and Defendants' cross-motion for summary judgment. On July 24, 2013, the Court issued an Order granting, in part, and denying, in part, Plaintiffs' motion for partial summary judgment and granting, in part, and denying, in part, Defendants' cross-motion for summary judgment. (Docket No. 537.) An Amended Order issued subsequently. Based on the Amended Order, and pursuant to Rule 54 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure,

IT IS HEREBY ADJUDGED AS FOLLOWS:

1. Judgment is entered for Plaintiffs on their claim, pursuant to the Administrative Procedures Act (APA), that Defendant Department of the Army (Army) has an ongoing duty to warn class members of any information acquired after the last notice was provided, and in the future, that may affect their well-being, when that information becomes available (Notice Claim). The Court declares that the Army has an obligation under AR 70-25 to warn individuals who, while serving in the armed forces, were test subjects in any testing program in which humans were exposed to a

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 chemical or biological substance for the purpose of studying or
2 observing the effects of such exposure (that was sponsored,
3 overseen, directed, funded, and/or conducted by the Department of
4 the Army) of any information acquired after the last notice was
5 provided, and in the future, that may affect their well-being,
6 when that information becomes available. Plaintiffs are entitled
7 to an injunction on that Notice Claim and such injunction shall
8 issue.

9 2. Plaintiffs' claims that the Department of Defense and the
10 Department of the Army, rather than the DVA, must provide medical
11 care are adjudicated against Plaintiffs and in favor of
12 Defendants.

13 3. The remainder of Plaintiffs' claims are adjudicated against
14 Plaintiffs and in favor of Defendants.

15 4. The issues of fees and other awardable expenses will be
16 reserved until after appeal.

17

18 IT IS SO ORDERED.

19

20 Dated: 11/19/2013


CLAUDIA WILKEN
United States District Judge

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA et
al.,

Plaintiffs,

v.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, et
al.,

Defendants.

No. CV 09-0037-CW

INJUNCTION
PURSUANT TO THE
COURT'S SUMMARY
JUDGMENT ORDER

WHEREAS, the Court has granted Plaintiffs summary judgment that Defendant Department of the Army has an ongoing duty to warn members of the class about newly acquired information that may affect their well-being now and in the future as it becomes available, and good cause appearing therefor;

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that said Defendant is enjoined as follows:

1. This injunction pertains only to individuals who, while serving in the armed forces, were test subjects in any testing program in which humans were exposed to a chemical or biological substance for the purpose of studying or observing the effects of such exposure (that was sponsored, overseen, directed, funded, and/or conducted by the Department of the Army). Defendant shall provide such test subjects with newly acquired information that may affect their well-being that it has learned since its original notification, now and in the future as it becomes available, as set forth below.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 2. This injunction applies only to information that may
2 affect the well-being of test subjects that has been acquired by
3 the Department of the Army and/or its agents since June 30, 2006.
4 Specifically, as the Court has ruled, the Department of the Army
5 shall provide each test subject with any new information it has
6 acquired with regard to:

- 7 a. The nature, duration, and purpose of the testing
- 8 undergone by that particular test subject;
- 9 b. The method and means by which the testing was
- 10 conducted;
- 11 c. The inconveniences and hazards reasonably to be
- 12 expected by that test subject as a result of
- 13 participation in the testing; and
- 14 d. The effects upon their health which may possibly
- 15 come from such participation.

16 Such information is referred to hereafter as the "Newly
17 Acquired Information";

18 3. Class members who became test subjects before August 8,
19 1988, shall be notified of Newly Acquired Information;

20 4. Within ninety (90) days of the date of entry of this
21 injunction (the "Entry Date"), the Department of the Army shall
22 file with the Court a report:

- 23 a. describing the efforts it has undertaken to locate
- 24 the Newly Acquired Information as of the Entry Date from
- 25 the various sources of information available to it,
- 26 which may include, but are not limited to, such sources
- 27 as the Chem-Bio Database, the Mustard Gas Database, the
- 28 Chemical, Biological, Radiological & Nuclear Defense

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 Information Analysis Center ("CBRNIAAC") Database and
 2 other related databases created in conjunction with
 3 Battelle Memorial Institute, and the Defense Technical
 4 Information Center ("DTIC") repository;

5 b. confirming whether Newly Acquired Information has
 6 been found and describing generally its nature;

7 c. explaining the plan it has in its discretion
 8 developed for transmitting Newly Acquired Information to
 9 the class members entitled to notification, including
 10 the methods intended for notification which may include
 11 direct mail, online notice, and/or publication notice;

12 d. committing to transmit the Newly Acquired
 13 Information as of the Entry Date to those class members
 14 no later than one hundred twenty (120) days from the
 15 Entry Date, and outlining its plan to do so; and

16 e. outlining the plan and policies it has in its
 17 discretion developed for (i) periodically collecting and
 18 transmitting Newly Acquired Information that becomes
 19 available to it after the Entry Date and (ii) providing
 20 any necessary update reports to the Court regarding such
 21 future efforts.

22 5. The Court retains jurisdiction to enforce the terms of
 23 this Injunction and Order.

24 IT IS SO ORDERED.

25
 26 Dated: 11/19/2013


 CLAUDIA WILKEN
 United States District Judge

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA; TIM
MICHAEL JOSEPHS; and WILLIAM
BLAZINSKI, individually, on
behalf of themselves and all
others similarly situated; SWORDS
TO PLOWSHARES: VETERANS RIGHTS
ORGANIZATION; BRUCE PRICE;
FRANKLIN D. ROCHELLE; LARRY
MEIROW; ERIC P. MUTH; DAVID C.
DUFRANE; and KATHRYN MCMILLAN-
FORREST,

Plaintiffs,

v.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY; JOHN
BRENNAN, Director of the Central
Intelligence Agency; UNITED
STATES DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE;
CHARLES T. HAGEL, Secretary of
Defense; UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT
OF THE ARMY; JOHN M. MCHUGH,
United States Secretary of the
Army; UNITED STATES OF AMERICA;
ERIC H. HOLDER, Jr., Attorney
General of the United States;
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF
VETERANS AFFAIRS; and ERIC K.
SHINSEKI, United States Secretary
of Veterans Affairs,

Defendants.

No. C 09-0037 CW

ORDER GRANTING IN
PART AND DENYING
IN PART
PLAINTIFFS' MOTION
FOR SUMMARY
JUDGMENT (Docket
No. 490) AND
GRANTING IN PART
AND DENYING IN
PART DEFENDANTS'
MOTION FOR SUMMARY
JUDGMENT (Docket
No. 495)

Plaintiffs Vietnam Veterans of America, Swords to Plowshares:
Veterans Rights Organization, Bruce Price, Franklin D. Rochelle,
Larry Meirov, Eric P. Muth, David C. Dufrane, Tim Michael Josephs,
William Blazinski and Kathryn McMillan-Forrest move for partial
summary judgment, holding that Defendants U.S. Department of
Defense and its Secretary Charles T. Hagel (collectively, DOD) and
the U.S. Department of the Army and its Secretary John M. McHugh

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 (collectively, Army) have legal obligations under the
2 Administrative Procedures Act (APA) to provide notice and medical
3 care to test subjects. Plaintiffs do not seek summary judgment on
4 any of their class or individual claims against the remaining
5 Defendants or on any of their other claims against the DOD and the
6 Army. Defendants United States of America; U.S. Attorney General
7 Eric Holder; the Central Intelligence Agency and its Director John
8 Brennan (collectively, CIA); the DOD; the Army; and the U.S.
9 Department of Veterans Affairs and its Secretary Eric K. Shinseki
10 (collectively, DVA) oppose Plaintiffs' motion and move for summary
11 judgment on all of Plaintiffs' individual and class claims against
12 them.¹ Having considered the papers filed by the parties and
13 their arguments at the hearing, the Court GRANTS in part and
14 DENIES in part Plaintiffs' motion and GRANTS in part and DENIES in
15 part Defendants' cross-motion.

16 BACKGROUND

17 "Military experiments using service member[s] as subjects
18 have been an integral part of U.S. chemical weapons program,
19 producing tens of thousands of 'soldier volunteers' experimentally
20 exposed to a wide range of chemical agents from World War I to
21 about 1975." Patterson Decl., Ex. 3, Docket No. 491-3,
22 VET001_015677. "On June 28, 1918, the President directed the
23 establishment of the Chemical Warfare Service (CWS)." Gardner
24 Decl., Ex. 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. CWS was originally
25 part of the War Department and became part of the U.S. Army on
26 _____

27 ¹ Pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 25(d), the Court
28 substitutes Director Brennan and Secretary Hagel in place of their
predecessors.

1 July 1, 1920. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 27-28.
2 At the end of World War I, CWS was consolidated at the Edgewood
3 Arsenal in Maryland. Id. In about 1922, "the CWS created a
4 Medical Research Division to conduct research directed at
5 providing a defense against chemical agents." Gardner Decl., Ex.
6 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. Between 1920 and 1936, the
7 Medical Research Division continued to carry out experiments
8 regarding chemical warfare agents, including experiments that used
9 human subjects, mostly drawn from personnel working at Edgewood
10 Arsenal. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 28.

11 "Formal authority to recruit and use volunteer subjects in
12 [chemical warfare] experiments was initiated in 1942." Gardner
13 Decl., Ex. 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. By the end of World
14 War II, "over 60,000 U.S. servicemen had been used as human
15 subjects in this chemical defense research program." Gardner
16 Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 1. "At least 4,000 of these
17 subjects had participated in tests conducted with high
18 concentrations of mustard agents or Lewisite in gas chambers or in
19 field exercises over contaminated ground area." Id. Human
20 subjects were used in these tests to test the effectiveness of
21 protective clothing, among other things. Id. at 31. The most
22 common tests were patch, or drop, tests, in which a drop of an
23 agent was put on the arm, to "to assess the efficacy of a
24 multitude of protective or decontamination ointments, treatments
25 for mustard agent and Lewisite burns, effects of multiple
26 exposures on sensitivity, and the effects of physical exercise on
27 the severity of chemical burns." Id.
28

1 After the conclusion of World War II, the CWS's research
2 programs were scaled down and little research was conducted
3 between 1946 and 1950. "From 1955 to 1975, thousands of U.S.
4 service members were experimentally treated with a wide range of
5 agents, primarily at U.S. Army Laboratories at Edgewood Arsenal,
6 Maryland." Patterson Decl., Ex. 3, Docket No. 491-3,
7 VET001_015677; see also Answer to Fourth Am. Compl. ¶ 5 (admitting
8 "that the DOD used approximately 7,800 armed services personnel in
9 the experimentation program at Edgewood Arsenal"). During this
10 time period, the focus of the human testing was on newer chemical
11 agents that were "perceived to pose greater threats than sulfur
12 mustard or Lewisite," including nerve gases and psychoactive
13 drugs. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 46; see also
14 Answer to Fourth Am. Compl. ¶ 5 (admitting that the "DOD
15 administered 250 to 400 chemical and biological agents during the
16 course of its research at Edgewood Arsenal involving human
17 subjects"). Between 1954 and 1973, about 2,300 individuals, who
18 entered military service as conscientious objectors and ninety
19 percent of whom were Seventh Day Adventists, were used as human
20 subjects in experiments to test biological agents at Fort Detrick
21 in Frederick, Maryland. Gardner Decl., Ex. 12, Docket No. 496-18,
22 183.

23 The Department of Defense no longer tests live agents on
24 human subjects. Gardner Decl., Ex. 4 (Depo. of Anthony Lee),
25 Docket No. 496-6, 45:1-46:8. Human testing of chemical compounds
26 at Edgewood Arsenal was suspended on July 28, 1976, although
27 "protective suit tests" continued to take place between 1976 and
28 1979. Gardner Decl., Ex. 7 (Decl. of Lloyd Roberts), ¶ 4.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 Various memoranda and regulations were intended to govern
2 these experiments. In February 1953, the Secretary of Defense
3 issued the Wilson Directive to the Secretaries of the Army, Navy
4 and Air Force. Patterson Decl., Ex. 4, Docket No. 491-4, C-001.
5 In it, he informed them that "the policy set forth will govern the
6 use of human volunteers by the Department of Defense in
7 experimental research in the fields of atomic, biological and/or
8 chemical warfare." Id. The Wilson Directive stated, "The
9 voluntary consent of the human subject is absolutely essential,"
10 and provided,

11 This means that the person involved should have legal
12 capacity to give consent; should be so situated as to be
13 able to exercise free power of choice, without the
14 intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit,
15 duress, over-reaching, or other ulterior form of
16 constraint or coercion; and should have sufficient
17 knowledge and comprehension of the elements of the
18 subject matter involved as to enable him to make an
19 understanding and enlightened decision. This latter
20 element requires that before the acceptance of an
21 affirmative decision by the experiment subject there
22 should be made known to him the nature, duration, and
23 purpose of the experiment; the method and means by which
24 it is to be conducted; all inconveniences and hazards
25 reasonably to be expected; and the effects upon his
26 health or person which may possibly come from his
27 participation in the experiment.

28 Id. at C-001-02. It further stated, "Proper preparation should be
made and adequate facilities provided to protect the experimental
subject against even remote possibilities of injury, disability,
or death." Id. at C-003. The memorandum provided, "The
Secretaries of the Army, Navy and Air Force are authorized to
conduct experiments in connection with the development of defense
of all types against atomic, biological and/or chemical warfare
agents involving the use of human subjects within the limits
prescribed above." Id. The Secretary of Defense warned that the

1 addressees "will be responsible for insuring compliance with the
2 provisions of this memorandum within their respective Services."

3 Id.

4 A June 1953 Department of the Army memorandum, CS: 385,
5 repeated the requirements set forth in the Wilson Directive and
6 further stated, "Medical treatment and hospitalization will be
7 provided for all casualties of the experimentation as required."
8 Patterson Decl., Ex. 5, Docket No. 491-5, VVA 024544.

9 These requirements were codified in Army Regulation (AR) 70-
10 25, which was promulgated on March 26, 1962 and later reissued in
11 1974. See Gardner Decl., Exs. 47, 48, Docket Nos. 496-55, 496-56.
12 Both versions set forth "[c]ertain basic principles" that "must be
13 observed to satisfy moral, ethical, and legal concepts." Gardner
14 Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 1; Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket
15 no. 496-56, 1. Like the earlier memoranda, the regulations
16 provided, "Voluntary consent is absolutely essential," and stated,

17 The volunteer will have legal capacity to give consent,
18 and must give consent freely without being subjected to
19 any force or duress. He must have sufficient
20 understanding of the implications of his participation
21 to enable him to make an informed decision, so far as
22 such knowledge does not compromise the experiment. He
23 will be told as much of the nature, duration, and
24 purpose of the experiment, the method and means by which
25 it is to be conducted, and the inconveniences and
26 hazards to be expected, as will not invalidate the
27 results. He will be fully informed of the effects upon
28 his health or person which may possibly come from his
participation in the experiment.

24 Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 1; Gardner Decl., Ex.
25 48, Docket No. 496-56, 1. The regulations also mandated,
26 "Required medical treatment and hospitalization will be provided
27 for all casualties." Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 2;
28 Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket No. 496-56, 2.

1 On August 8, 1979, Army General Counsel Jill Wine-Volner
2 issued a memorandum to various high-level Army officials,
3 entitled, "Notification of Participants in Drug or
4 Chemical/Biological Agent Research." Patterson Decl., Ex. 6,
5 Docket No. 491-6, VET123-084994-95. In the memorandum, Wine-
6 Vollner asked for input regarding the creation of a program to
7 "notify those individuals who were not fully informed participants
8 and may have suffered injury or be subject to a possible injury."
9 Id. at VET123-084994. She stated that "the legal necessity for a
10 notification program is not open to dispute" and that the Army may
11 be held to have a legal obligation to notify those who are still
12 adversely affected by their prior involvement in its testing
13 programs. Id. In a subsequent memorandum issued on September 24,
14 1979, Wine-Volner advised the Director of the Army Staff, "If
15 there is reason to believe that any participants in such research
16 programs face the risk of continuing injury, those participants
17 should be notified of their participation and the information
18 known today concerning the substance they received." Patterson
19 Decl., Ex. 7, Docket No. 491-7, VET017-000279. This was to take
20 place "regardless of whether the individuals were fully informed
21 volunteers at the time the research was undertaken." Id.

22 On October 25, 1979, John R. McGiffert, Director of the Army
23 Staff, issued a memorandum to establish "Army Staff
24 responsibilities for review of past Army research involving
25 possible military applications of drug or chemical/biological
26 agents," with the objective "to identify and notify those research
27 participants who may face the risk of continuing injury."
28 Patterson Decl., Ex. 8, Docket No. 491-8, VET030-022686. The

1 memorandum provided, "In the event that long-term hazards of a
2 substance are not known, The Surgeon General (TSG) should continue
3 to monitor research developments, and if at some future time more
4 information makes it necessary to take some action, TSG should
5 recommend appropriate action, including notification." Id. at
6 VET030-022687. On November 2, 1979, the Army informed Congress of
7 this notification plan and the plan of the Surgeon General to ask
8 the National Academy of Sciences to assist in reviewing the
9 effects of the drugs and agents. Patterson Decl., Ex. 9, Docket
10 No. 491-9, VET030-022692-93.

11 On December 11, 1981, the Army published in the Federal
12 Register a proposed amendment to a record keeping system. 46 Fed.
13 Reg. 60,639. The proposed system, to become effective on January
14 11, 1982, was called the "Research and Experimental Case Files"
15 and maintained records for individuals who were "[v]olunteers
16 (military members, Federal civilian employees, state prisoners)
17 who participated in Army tests of potential chemical agents and/or
18 antidotes from the early 1950's until the program ended in 1975."
19 Id. The purpose of the system was for use by "the Department of
20 the Army: (1) to follow up on individuals who voluntarily
21 participated in Army chemical/biological agent research projects
22 for the purpose of assessing risks/hazards to them, and (2) for
23 retrospective medical/scientific evaluation and future scientific
24 and legal significance." Id.

25 On June 30, 1986, the Army proposed the creation of a new
26 record system entitled the "Medical Research Volunteer Registry."
27 51 Fed. Reg. 23,576. Included in the system were "[r]ecords of
28 military members, civilian employees, and non-DOD civilian

1 volunteers participating in current and future research sponsored
 2 by the U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command." Id.
 3 Among the purposes of the system were to "assure that the U.S.
 4 Army Medical Research and Development Command (USAMRDC) can
 5 contact individuals who participated in research
 6 conducted/sponsored by the Command in order to provide them with
 7 newly acquired information, which may have an impact on their
 8 health," and to "answer inquiries concerning an individual's
 9 participation in research sponsored/conducted by USAMRDC." Id.
 10 AR 70-25 was not listed among the authorities for the maintenance
 11 of the system.

12 Both record systems were amended several times during the
 13 1980s. On May 10, 1988, the Army published a proposed change,
 14 which changed the name of the "Medical Research Volunteer
 15 Registry" to "Research Volunteer Registry" and expanded it to
 16 encompass research conducted by the U.S. Army Chemical Research,
 17 Development and Engineering Center (CRDEC). 53 Fed. Reg. 16,575.

18 On August 8, 1988, the Army issued an updated version of AR
 19 70-25, which became effective on September 30, 1988.² Gardner
 20 Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513-13, 1. Among other changes,
 21 this version added a provision stating,

22 Duty to warn. Commanders have an obligation to ensure
 23 that research volunteers are adequately informed
 24 concerning the risks involved with their participation

25 ² Until Defendants filed their reply brief, the parties apparently
 26 did not realize that there were versions of AR 70-25 released in
 27 1988 and 1989, and instead focused their analysis on the 1990
 28 version. The parties have represented these versions were
 "substantively identical for the purposes of the issues in this
 case." Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 8 n.8; see also Hr'g Tr.,
 Docket No. 523, 4:21-5:2.

1 in research, and to provide them with any newly acquired
 2 information that may affect their well-being when that
 3 information becomes available. The duty to warn exists
 4 even after the individual volunteer has completed his or
 5 her participation in research. To accomplish this, the
 6 MACOM [(major Army Commands)] or agency conducting or
 7 sponsoring research must establish a system which will
 8 permit the identification of volunteers who have
 9 participated in research conducted or sponsored by that
 10 command or agency, and take actions to notify volunteers
 11 of newly acquired information. (See a above.)

12 Id. at 5. Section a, which was referred to in this passage,
 13 requires that MACOM commanders and organization heads “[p]ublish
 14 directives and regulations for . . . [t]he procedures to assure
 15 that the organization can accomplish its ‘duty to warn.’” Id. at
 16 5. The regulation also required the Army to create and maintain a
 17 “volunteer database” so that it would be able “to readily answer
 18 questions concerning an individual’s participation in research”
 19 and “to ensure that the command can exercise its ‘duty to warn.’”
 20 Id. at 18. It mandated, “The data base must contain items of
 21 personal information, for example, name, social security number
 22 (SSN), etc., which subjects it to the provisions of The Privacy
 23 Act of 1974.” Id. It further provided, “Volunteers are
 24 authorized all necessary medical care for injury or disease that
 25 is a proximate result of their participation in research.” Id. at
 26 4. The regulation also required that informed consent be given in
 27 accordance with appendix E. Id. at 6, 20. Appendix E included,
 28 among other things:

E-3. Description of the study

A statement that the study involves research. An explanation of the purpose of the study and the expected duration of the subject’s participation. A description of the procedures to be followed. An identification of any experimental procedures. A statement giving information about prior, similar, or related studies that provide the rationale for this study.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

E-4. Risks

A description of any reasonably foreseeable risks or discomforts to the subject.

E-5. Benefits

A description of the benefits, if any, to the subject or to others that may reasonably be expected from the study. If there is no benefit to the subject, it should be so stated.

. . .

E-9. Subject's rights

A statement that--

a. Participation is voluntary.

. . .

Id. at 12. The definition for "human subject" included, with limited exceptions, a "living individual about whom an investigator conducting research obtains data through interaction with the individual, including both physical procedures and manipulations of the subject or the subject's environment." Id. at 20.

In 1989 and 1990, AR 70-25 was again updated. Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, i; Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 88, Docket No. 513-14, 1. The 1990 version added a provision stating that the regulation applied to "Research involving deliberate exposure of human subjects to nuclear weapons effect, to chemical warfare agents, or to biological warfare agents." Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, 1.

On November 21, 1990, the name of the "Research Volunteer Registry" was changed to the "Medical Research Volunteer Registry." 55 Fed. Reg. 48,671. At that time, its system identification number was changed to "A0070-25DASG." Id.

1 On September 24, 1991, the Army proposed changes to both the
2 "Research and Experimental Case Files" and the "Medical Research
3 Volunteer Registry" record systems. 56 Fed. Reg. 48,179-81,
4 48,187. At that time, both were kept materially the same as the
5 earlier versions.

6 In 1991, the DOD issued regulations addressing the protection
7 of human test subjects. 56 Fed. Reg. 28,003 (codified at 32
8 C.F.R. §§ 29.101-124). These regulations adopted some of the
9 basic principles of informed consent set forth in the Wilson
10 Directive. See 32 C.F.R. § 219.116.

11 On December 1, 2000, the Army proposed the deletion of the
12 "Research Volunteer Registry," stating that its records "have been
13 incorporated" into a new system of records, the "Medical
14 Scientific Research Data Files." 65 Fed. Reg. 75,249. This new
15 records system was also given the system identifier of "A0070-25
16 DASG." Id. AR 70-25 was identified among the authorities for the
17 maintenance of that records system. Id. The purposes of the new
18 data system included, "To answer inquiries and provide data on
19 health issues of individuals who participated in research
20 conducted or sponsored by U.S. Army Medical Research Institute of
21 Infectious Diseases, U.S. Army Medical Research and Development
22 Command, and U.S. Army Chemical Research, Development, and
23 Engineering Center," and to "provide individual participants with
24 newly acquired information that may impact their health." Id.
25 Among the categories of people whose records were included in the
26 new system were "individuals who participate in research sponsored
27 by the U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command and the
28 U.S. Army Chemical Research, Developments, and Engineering Center;

1 and individuals at Fort Detrick who have been immunized with a
2 biological product or who fall under the Occupational Health and
3 Safety Act or Radiologic Safety Program.” Id. Information in the
4 database “may specifically be disclosed . . . [t]o the Department
5 of Veteran Affairs to assist in making determinations relative to
6 claims for service connected disabilities; and other such
7 benefits.” Id.

8 In 2002, Congress passed section 709 of the National Defense
9 Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2003 (NDAA), Pub. L. No. 107-
10 314, Div. A, Title VII, Subtitle A, § 709(c), 116 Stat. 2458 (the
11 “Bob Stump Act”), which required the Secretary of Defense to work
12 to identify projects or tests “conducted by the Department of
13 Defense that may have exposed members of the Armed Forces to
14 chemical or biological agents.”

15 The DOD has issued two memoranda releasing veterans in part
16 or in full from secrecy oaths that they may have taken in
17 conjunction with testing. The first, issued by former Secretary
18 of Defense William Perry in March 1993, releases

19 any individuals who participated in testing, production,
20 transportation or storage associated with any chemical
21 weapons research conducted prior to 1968 from any non-
22 disclosure restrictions or written or oral prohibitions
(e.g., oaths of secrecy) that may have been placed on
them concerning their possible exposure to any chemical
weapons agents.

23 Gardner Decl., Ex. 42, Docket No. 496-50, VVA 025766-67.

24 The second, issued by the Office of the Deputy Secretary of
25 Defense on January 11, 2011, after the instant litigation began,
26 does not have a date restriction and states,

27 In the 1990s, several reviews of military human subject
28 research programs from the World War II and Cold War

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

eras noted the common practice of research volunteers signing "secrecy oaths" to preclude disclosure of research information. Such oaths or other non-disclosure requirements have reportedly inhibited veterans from discussing health concerns with their doctors or seeking compensation from the Department of Veterans Affairs for potential service-related disabilities.

. . . .

To assist veterans seeking care for health concerns related to their military service, chemical or biological agent research volunteers are hereby released from non-disclosure restrictions, including secrecy oaths, which may have been placed on them. This release pertains to addressing health concerns and to seeking benefits from the Department of Veterans Affairs. Veterans may discuss their involvement in chemical and biological agent research programs for these purposes. This release does not affect the sharing of any technical reports or operational information concerning research results, which should appropriately remain classified.

. . . .

This memorandum, which is effective immediately, does not affect classification or control of information, consistent with applicable authority, relating to other requirements pertaining to chemical or biological weapons.

Gardner Decl., Ex. 53, Docket No. 496-61, VET021-000001-02.

The DVA processes service-connected death or disability compensation (SCDDC) claims of class members. To establish that a death or disability is connected to a veteran's participation in the testing programs for the purposes of SCDDC claims, individuals seeking survivor or disability benefits must establish that "it is at least as likely as not that such a relationship exists."

Plaintiffs contend that the DVA participated in some capacity in some of the other Defendants' testing programs. Plaintiffs also argue that the DVA engaged in human testing of similar substances, including LSD and Thorazine.

1 Defendants have undertaken some efforts to contact and
2 provide notice to participants in the testing programs. In 1990,
3 the DVA contacted 128 veterans who participated in World War II
4 mustard gas testing; Defendants do not provide evidence of what
5 information these individuals were provided then. Gardner Decl.,
6 Ex. 15, DVA014 001257. In recent years, the DVA, using databases
7 compiled by DOD and its contractor, Batelle Memorial Institute,
8 sent notice letters to certain individuals who participated in
9 some WWII and Cold War era testing programs. For the first round
10 of letters related to WWII era testing, which were sent in 2005,
11 DOD identified approximately 6,400 individuals who had been
12 exposed to mustard gas or other agents during WWII and compiled a
13 database with 4,618 entries. Starting in March 2005, the DVA sent
14 letters to approximately 319 individuals or their survivors for
15 whom DVA could find current contact information. These letters
16 stated in part,

17 You may be concerned about discussing your participation
18 in mustard agent or Lewisite tests with VA or your
health care provider.

19 On March 9, 1993 the Deputy Secretary of Defense
20 released veterans who participated in the testing,
21 production, transportation or storage of chemical
22 weapons prior to 1968 from any non-disclosure
23 restriction. Servicemembers who participated in such
tests after 1968 are permitted to discuss the chemical
agents, locations, and circumstances of exposure only,
because this limited information has been declassified.

24 In response to the passage of the Bob Stump Act, DOD began in
25 2004 to search for Cold War era test information. In addition, in
26 April 2005, members of Congress on the House Veterans' Affairs
27 Committee requested that the DVA provide written notice to the
28 living veterans who participated in the test programs at Edgewood

1 Arsenal and Fort Detrick. DOD created a database of information
2 about Cold War era test veterans with, among other things,
3 information on the substances they were exposed to, the dose and
4 the route of administration, and where the information was
5 available. The information came primarily from the test
6 participant files for each person. DOD provided this information
7 to the DVA for use in making service-connected health care and
8 disabilities determinations. In December 2005, the DOD began
9 providing DVA with the names of test subjects and continued to do
10 so after that when new information was located. As of the present
11 time, the DOD has given the DVA the names of 16,645 Cold War era
12 test subjects. The DVA has sent letters to each veteran in the
13 database for whom it could locate current contact information,
14 which at present totals about 3,300 individuals.

15 Defendants did not include in the letters to Cold War era
16 test subjects the names of the chemical or biological agents to
17 which the participants were exposed or information that was
18 tailored to the individual recipient. Defendants explain that
19 they did not do so for several reasons, including that it would
20 have taken too long, the information provided by the DOD to the
21 DVA was changing, the DVA did not want to send veterans inaccurate
22 information, alarm them or make them think they would suffer
23 adverse effects if these were unlikely.

24 The letters sent to the Cold War era test subjects by the DVA
25 stated,

26 You may be concerned about releasing classified test
27 information to your health care provider when discussing
28 your health concerns. To former service members who
have participated in these tests, DoD has stated:

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

"You may provide details that affect your health to your health care provider. For example, you may discuss what you believe your exposure was at the time, reactions, treatment you sought or received, and the general location and time of the tests. On the other hand, you should not discuss anything that relates to operational information that might reveal chemical or biological warfare vulnerabilities or capabilities."

. . . .

If you have questions about chemical or biological agent tests, or concerns about releasing classified information, contact DoD at (800) 497-6261, Monday through Friday, 7:30 a.m. to 4:00 p.m. Eastern Standard time.

The letter also provided information about obtaining a clinical examination from the DVA and contacting the DVA to file a disability claim. If individuals called DOD's 1-800 number provided in the letter, they could obtain further information about the tests and staff at the hotline would, at least sometimes, refer them to an Army FOIA officer who had the authority to copy and send them their own individual test files; since requests were tracked starting in 2006, the Army has received approximately 114 such requests. Gardner Decl., Ex. 29, Docket No. 496-37, 16:18-17:4. The DVA also included a fact sheet from the DOD. The DVA's expert in chemical agent exposures recognized that this fact sheet "has some significant inaccuracies."

Defendants have also engaged in other types of outreach to past test participants. The DOD has placed some information on its public website, including general information about the testing conducted, the contents of the Perry memorandum and information about how to contact the DOD's 1-800 hotline for additional information. DVA's website also contains some substantive information about the WWII and Cold War era testing

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 programs. The DOD and DVA have also held briefings for some
2 veteran service organizations.

3 LEGAL STANDARD

4 Summary judgment is properly granted when no genuine and
5 disputed issues of material fact remain, and when, viewing the
6 evidence most favorably to the non-moving party, the movant is
7 clearly entitled to prevail as a matter of law. Fed. R. Civ. P.
8 56; Celotex Corp. v. Catrett, 477 U.S. 317, 322-23 (1986);
9 Eisenberg v. Ins. Co. of N. Am., 815 F.2d 1285, 1288-89 (9th Cir.
10 1987).

11 The moving party bears the burden of showing that there is no
12 material factual dispute. Therefore, the court must regard as
13 true the opposing party's evidence, if supported by affidavits or
14 other evidentiary material. Celotex, 477 U.S. at 324; Eisenberg,
15 815 F.2d at 1289. The court must draw all reasonable inferences
16 in favor of the party against whom summary judgment is sought.
17 Matsushita Elec. Indus. Co. v. Zenith Radio Corp., 475 U.S. 574,
18 587 (1986); Intel Corp. v. Hartford Accident & Indem. Co., 952
19 F.2d 1551, 1558 (9th Cir. 1991).

20 Material facts which would preclude entry of summary judgment
21 are those which, under applicable substantive law, may affect the
22 outcome of the case. The substantive law will identify which
23 facts are material. Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc., 477 U.S.
24 242, 248 (1986).

25 Where the moving party does not bear the burden of proof on
26 an issue at trial, the moving party may discharge its burden of
27 production by either of two methods:
28

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 The moving party may produce evidence negating an
2 essential element of the nonmoving party's case, or,
3 after suitable discovery, the moving party may show that
4 the nonmoving party does not have enough evidence of an
5 essential element of its claim or defense to carry its
6 ultimate burden of persuasion at trial.

7 Nissan Fire & Marine Ins. Co., Ltd., v. Fritz Cos., Inc., 210 F.3d
8 1099, 1106 (9th Cir. 2000).

9 If the moving party discharges its burden by showing an
10 absence of evidence to support an essential element of a claim or
11 defense, it is not required to produce evidence showing the
12 absence of a material fact on such issues, or to support its
13 motion with evidence negating the non-moving party's claim. Id.;
14 see also Lujan v. Nat'l Wildlife Fed'n, 497 U.S. 871, 885 (1990);
15 Bhan v. NME Hosps., Inc., 929 F.2d 1404, 1409 (9th Cir. 1991). If
16 the moving party shows an absence of evidence to support the non-
17 moving party's case, the burden then shifts to the non-moving
18 party to produce "specific evidence, through affidavits or
19 admissible discovery material, to show that the dispute exists."
20 Bhan, 929 F.2d at 1409.

21 If the moving party discharges its burden by negating an
22 essential element of the non-moving party's claim or defense, it
23 must produce affirmative evidence of such negation. Nissan, 210
24 F.3d at 1105. If the moving party produces such evidence, the
25 burden then shifts to the non-moving party to produce specific
26 evidence to show that a dispute of material fact exists. Id.

27 If the moving party does not meet its initial burden of
28 production by either method, the non-moving party is under no
obligation to offer any evidence in support of its opposition.
Id. This is true even though the non-moving party bears the
ultimate burden of persuasion at trial. Id. at 1107.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

DISCUSSION

Defendants assert that there is no legally enforceable duty under the APA to provide notice to past test subjects. They also argue that the Court lacks subject matter jurisdiction over Plaintiffs' APA claim for medical care for class members and contend that there is no statutory authority for the DOD or the Army to provide the care requested and no duty to do so created by the various memoranda or regulations. They further argue that the class members have no constitutional entitlement to notice or health care. Defendants also seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claims against the CIA and DOD regarding secrecy oaths. Finally, they seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' "biased adjudicator" claim against the DVA.

I. APA claims regarding notice and medical care

Title 5 U.S.C. § 702, the judicial review provision of the APA, "permits a citizen suit against an agency when an individual has suffered 'a legal wrong because of agency action'" Rattlesnake Coalition v. United States EPA, 509 F.3d 1095, 1103 (9th Cir. 2007) (quoting 5 U.S.C. § 702). For § 702 claims, 5 U.S.C. § 706 "prescribes standards for judicial review and demarcates what relief a court may (or must) order." Rosemere Neighborhood Ass'n v. United States EPA, 581 F.3d 1169, 1172 n.2 (9th Cir. 2009). When a plaintiff asserts an agency's failure to act, a court can grant relief by compelling "agency action unlawfully withheld or unreasonably delayed." 5 U.S.C. § 706(1).

Plaintiffs' claims in the Fourth Amended Complaint against the DOD and the Army assert that, under the APA, they are required to provide class members with notice of their exposures and known

1 health effects, and medical care as set forth in the agencies' own
2 policies. By notice, Plaintiffs mean "notice to each test
3 participant regarding the substances to which he or she was
4 exposed, the doses to which he or she was exposed, the route of
5 exposure (e.g., inhalation, injection, dermal, etc.) and the known
6 or potential health effects associated with those exposures or
7 with participation in the tests." Mot. at 1 n.1.

8 A. Claim for notice

9 1. Whether the regulations and memoranda have the "force of
10 law"

11 Defendants contend that the Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and AR
12 70-25 "lack the force of law." Defs.' Corrected Reply, Docket No.
13 513-1, 3.

14 A "'claim under § 706(1) can proceed only where a plaintiff
15 asserts that an agency failed to take a discrete agency action
16 that it is required to take.'" Sea Hawk Seafoods, Inc. v. Locke,
17 568 F.3d 757, 766 (9th Cir. 2009) (quoting Norton v. S. Utah
18 Wilderness Alliance, 542 U.S. 55, 64 (2004)) (emphasis in
19 original). "Discrete" actions include providing "rules, orders,
20 licenses, sanctions, and relief." Hells Canyon, 593 F.3d at 932.
21 A discrete action is legally required when "the agency's legal
22 obligation is so clearly set forth that it could traditionally
23 have been enforced through a writ of mandamus." Id. (citing
24 Norton, 542 U.S. at 63). "The limitation to required agency
25 action rules out judicial direction of even discrete agency action
26 that is not demanded by law (which includes, of course, agency
27 regulations that have the force of law)." Norton, 542 U.S. at 65
28 (emphasis in original).

1 In its January 19, 2010 and May 31, 2011 orders resolving
2 Defendants' motions to dismiss, the Court recognized that "Army
3 regulations have the force of law." Docket No. 59, 15; Docket No.
4 233, 9; see also Kern Copters, Inc. v. Allied Helicopter Serv.,
5 Inc., 277 F.2d 308, 310 (9th Cir. 1960) (stating that "Army
6 regulations have the force of law"). Defendants nonetheless
7 contend that "not all regulations possess the force of law" and
8 that AR 70-25 was promulgated pursuant to 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and
9 4503, which are "housekeeping" statutes, merely authorizing day to
10 day internal operations, so this regulation cannot serve as the
11 basis for Plaintiffs' APA claims. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot.,
12 Docket No. 495, 16-17; Defs.' Corrected Reply, Docket No. 513-1,
13 4-5. Defendants have previously made similar arguments. In their
14 motion to dismiss Plaintiffs' third amended complaint, Defendants
15 argued that the 1962 version of AR 70-25 was promulgated pursuant
16 to 5 U.S.C. § 301, which was a housekeeping statute, and thus
17 could not create a benefits entitlement. The Court rejected this
18 argument, stating "there is nothing in AR 70-25 (1962) or
19 Plaintiffs' complaint to suggest that the regulation was issued
20 pursuant to section 301." Docket No. 233, 10.

21 In support of their new argument, Defendants rely primarily
22 on Chrysler Corporation v. Brown, 441 U.S. 281 (1979), in which
23 the Supreme Court considered whether certain regulations
24 promulgated by the Department of Labor's Office of Federal
25 Contract Compliance Programs (OFCCP) had the force of law. In
26 that case, the Court said, "In order for a regulation to have the
27 'force and effect of law,' it must have certain substantive
28 characteristics and be the product of certain procedural

1 requisites.” Id. at 302. It distinguished between “substantive
2 rules” that “affect[] individual rights and obligations” and
3 “interpretive rules, general statements of policy, or rules of
4 agency organization, procedure, or practice.” Id.; see also Vance
5 v. Hegstrom, 793 F.2d 1018, 1022 (9th Cir. 1986) (explaining that
6 substantive rules “implement existing law, imposing general,
7 extrastatutory obligations pursuant to authority properly
8 delegated by Congress,” whereas “[i]nterpretive rules clarify and
9 explain existing law or regulations” and “are issued without
10 delegated legislative power and go more to what the administrative
11 officer thinks the statute or regulation means”) (internal
12 quotation marks and citations omitted). The Court stated, “That
13 an agency regulation is substantive, however, does not by itself
14 give it the ‘force and effect of law.’” Chrysler, 441 U.S. at
15 302. Because the “legislative power of the United States is
16 vested in the Congress, . . . the exercise of quasi-legislative
17 authority by governmental departments and agencies must be rooted
18 in a grant of such power by Congress and subject to limitations
19 which that body imposes.” Id. The Court rejected the argument
20 that the requisite grant of legislative authority for the
21 regulations at issue in that case could be found in 5 U.S.C.
22 § 301, which the Court labeled a “housekeeping statute.” Id. at
23 309-10. A “housekeeping statute” is “simply a grant of authority
24 to the agency to regulate its own affairs . . . authorizing what
25 the APA terms ‘rules of agency organization, procedure or
26 practice’ as opposed to ‘substantive rules.’” Id.

27 Defendants concede that “AR 70-25 may appear to contain
28 substantive rules.” Defs.’ Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495,

1 16. They argue however that, because it was issued under 10
2 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503, which they contend are housekeeping
3 statutes, AR 70-25 was not promulgated pursuant to a specific
4 statutory grant of authority sufficient to create enforceable
5 rights.

6 Defendants are correct that AR 70-25 was promulgated under 10
7 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503. The 1988, 1989 and 1990 versions state,
8 in Appendix G under section G-1, titled "Authority,"

9 The Secretary of the Army is authorized to conduct
10 research and development programs including the
11 procurement of services that are needed for these
12 programs (10 USC 4503). The Secretary has the authority
13 to "assign detail and prescribe the duties" of the
14 members of the Army and civilian personnel (10 USC
15 3013).

16 Patterson Decl., Ex. 2, Docket No. 491-2, 13 (1990 version);
17 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 88, Docket No. 513-14, 17 (1989 version);
18 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513-13, 17 (1988 version).
19 Appendices to the 1962 and 1974 versions, which provided "opinions
20 of The Judge Advocate General" to "furnish specific guidance for
21 all participants in research using volunteers," made similar
22 statements. Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 4 (1962
23 version); Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket No. 496-56, 4 (1974
24 version).³

25 The former § 4503, which was originally enacted in 1950 as
26 section 104 of the Army and Air Force Authorization Act of 1949,
27 64 Stat. 322, 5 U.S.C. § 235a and eventually repealed in 1993,
28 _____

³ The Judge Advocate General opined that the authority for the
regulation was 10 U.S.C. §§ 3012(a) and 4503. Gardner Decl., Ex.
47, Docket No. 496-55, 4 (1962 version); Gardner Decl., Ex. 48,
Docket No. 496-56, 4 (1974 version). In 1986, Public Law 99-433
redesignated 10 U.S.C. § 3012 as 10 U.S.C. § 3013.

1 provided in relevant part, "The Secretary of the Army may conduct
2 and participate in research and development programs relating to
3 the Army, and may procure or contract for the use of facilities,
4 supplies, and services that are needed for those programs." 10
5 U.S.C. § 4503 (1992). Section 3013 sets forth the
6 responsibilities and authority of the Secretary of the Army,
7 including to "assign, detail, and prescribe the duties of members
8 of the Army and civilian personnel," and to "prescribe regulations
9 to carry out his functions, powers, and duties under this title."
10 10 U.S.C. § 3013(g).⁴

11 In their reply, Defendants represent that, in Schism v.
12 United States, 316 F.3d 1259 (Fed. Cir. 2002), the Federal Circuit
13 "expressly" found that 10 U.S.C. § 3013 cannot serve as the
14 "statutory basis authorizing DoD to provide ongoing medical care
15 for former service members because it would usurp Congress'
16 authority to control the purse strings for medical care." Defs.'
17 Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 5.

18 However, the Federal Circuit did not so hold in Schism. In
19 that case, the court considered the enforceability of oral
20 promises of military recruiters, made under the direction of
21 supervisors, to new recruits that, if they served on active duty
22 for at least twenty years, they and their dependents would receive

24 ⁴ A predecessor version of this statute, which was enacted as
25 section 101 of the Army Organization Act of 1950 and appeared at 5
26 U.S.C. § 181-4, provided in part that "the Secretary of the Army
27 may make such assignments and details of members of the Army and
28 civilian personnel as he thinks proper, and may prescribe the
duties of the members and civilian personnel so assigned; and such
members and civilian personnel shall be responsible for, and shall
have the authority necessary to perform, such duties as may be so
prescribed for them."

1 free lifetime medical care. Id. at 1262. The principal question
2 before the court was whether the oral promises made to the
3 plaintiffs were within the authority of the Air Force Secretary
4 under 5 U.S.C. § 301. Id. at 1263. The court held that, pursuant
5 to Chrysler, § 301 “merely authorize[d] housekeeping” and not “the
6 right to make promises of lifetime health care.” Id. at 1279-81.
7 The court also addressed the plaintiffs’ argument that “the
8 Commander-in-Chief’s inherent power in combination with 10 U.S.C.
9 §§ 3013, 5013, and 8013--which authorize the positions and
10 enumerate the duties of the Secretaries of the Army, Navy, and Air
11 Force respectively--authorized the recruiters’ promises.” Id. at
12 1287-88. The court found that the President, as Commander-in-
13 Chief, did not have such inherent authority, because “[u]nder
14 Article I, § 8, only Congress has the power of the purse” and thus
15 such a conclusion would encroach Congress’s constitutional powers
16 to appropriate funding. Id. at 1288. The court did not apply
17 this reasoning to 10 U.S.C. § 3013, which was not applicable to
18 the plaintiffs in that case, who were Air Force retirees. Id. at
19 1289. The court found that 10 U.S.C. § 8013, the corresponding
20 statute for the Secretary of the Air Force, did not authorize the
21 recruiters’ promises because the versions relevant to the
22 plaintiffs there did not include “‘recruiting’ in the enumerated
23 powers” and, even if they did, “the Secretary’s authority to
24 conduct recruiting does not carry with it the broad authority to
25 make promises that bind future Congresses to appropriate funding
26 for free lifetime care.” Id.

27 This case is distinguishable from Schism. Here, at the time
28 that AR 70-25 was promulgated, there was a statutory provision, 10

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 U.S.C. § 4503, that expressly authorized the Secretary of the Army
 2 to conduct research and development and to "procure or contract
 3 for the use of facilities, supplies, and services that are needed
 4 for those programs." 10 U.S.C. § 4503. Title 10 U.S.C. § 3013(g)
 5 gave the Secretary the power to prescribe regulations to carry out
 6 his functions, powers and duties under that title, including
 7 § 4503. Thus, Congress delegated to the Secretary of the Army the
 8 authority to contract for services needed to carry out research
 9 and to implement regulations to do so. There is no reason that
 10 this would exclude adopting a regulation promising to provide
 11 volunteers with medical treatment associated with injuries or
 12 illnesses that result from participation in testing. Therefore,
 13 because AR 70-25 is a substantive rule and was promulgated under
 14 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503, statutory grants of authority
 15 sufficient to create enforceable rights, it created duties that
 16 are enforceable against the Army under the APA.

17 The parties also dispute whether the Wilson Directive and CS:
 18 385 can create duties that are enforceable under § 706(1) of the
 19 APA. The Ninth Circuit has created

20 a two-part test for determining when agency
 21 pronouncements have the force and effect of law:

22 "To have the force and effect of law, enforceable
 23 against an agency in federal court, the agency
 24 pronouncement must (1) prescribe substantive rules--not
 25 interpretive rules, general statements of policy or
 26 rules of agency organization, procedure or practice--and
 27 (2) conform to certain procedural requirements. To
 28 satisfy the first requirement the rule must be
 legislative in nature, affecting individual rights and
 obligations; to satisfy the second, it must have been
 promulgated pursuant to a specific statutory grant of
 authority and in conformance with the procedural
 requirements imposed by Congress."

1 River Runners for Wilderness v. Martin, 593 F.3d 1064, 1071 (9th
2 Cir. 2010) (quoting United States v. Fifty-Three (53) Eclectus
3 Parrots, 685 F.2d 1131, 1136 (9th Cir. 1982)); see also Rank v.
4 Nimmo, 677 F.2d 692, 698 (9th Cir. 1982) (same).

5 Defendants argue that these documents do not meet either of
6 the requirements described in River Runners. First, they contend
7 that there is nothing in these documents that sets forth
8 substantive rules that demonstrate a binding obligation and that
9 they were instead general statements of agency policy and
10 procedure. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 14-16. In
11 response, Plaintiffs point to the language in the memoranda that
12 they say "is indicative of a binding commitment (setting forth
13 what the agency 'will' or 'shall' do)." Pls.' Reply and Opp.,
14 Docket No. 502, 2-3. Both parties rely on Norton v. Southern Utah
15 Wilderness Alliance, 542 U.S. 55 (2004). Plaintiffs point out
16 that, in Norton, the Supreme Court suggested that even an agency's
17 "plan," which is less formal than regulations, may "itself
18 create[] a commitment binding on the agency," at least where there
19 is a "clear indication of binding commitment in the terms of the
20 plan." Id. at 69-70. Defendants respond that, in Norton, the
21 Court found that the statement in the plan that the agency "'will'
22 take this, that, or the other action" was insufficient to create a
23 binding commitment, absent other supporting evidence.

24 As Plaintiffs point out, there is clear language in both
25 memoranda that demonstrates that their dictates were intended to
26 be mandatory. In the Wilson Directive, the Secretary of Defense
27 stated that the participation of human volunteers in testing
28 "shall be subject" to the conditions that he set forth in the

1 memorandum, and authorized the Secretaries of the Army, Navy and
2 Air Force to conduct experiments using such subject only "within
3 the limits" that he had prescribed. Patterson Decl., Ex. 4,
4 Docket No. 491-4, C-001-3. He also informed the Secretaries of
5 the Army, Navy and Air Force that they would be required to
6 "insur[e] compliance" with these dictates within their agencies.
7 Id. at C-003. CS: 385 similarly stated that these requirements
8 "must be observed" and described obtaining of informed consent as
9 a "duty and responsibility." Patterson Decl., Ex. 5, Docket No.
10 491-5, VVA 024538. Unlike in River Runners, the dictates of these
11 policies and the conditions for the use of human subjects
12 contained therein were not waivable and could not be modified on a
13 case-by-case basis. Cf. River Runners, 593 F.3d at 1071-72.
14 Further, the policies did not simply govern internal procedures.
15 Instead, they proscribed obligations on the part of Defendants
16 toward individuals whom they used to test chemical and biological
17 agents. As such, they manifestly "affect[] individual rights."
18 Chrysler, 441 U.S. at 302.

19 Second, Defendants argue that these memoranda were not
20 promulgated pursuant to any specific grant of authority from
21 Congress. They state that "at least one court has expressly held
22 that the Wilson Memorandum lacks the force of law because '[t]here
23 simply is no nexus between the [Wilson Memorandum] and a
24 corresponding delegation of legislative authority by the United
25 States Congress.'" Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 4 (quoting In
26 re Cincinnati Radiation Litig., 874 F. Supp. 796, 827 (S.D. Ohio
27 1995)) (brackets in original). In Cincinnati, the plaintiffs
28 cited two bases for the authority of the Wilson Directive: the

1 inherent authority of the President; and 5 U.S.C. § 301. 874 F.
2 Supp. at 826-27. The court, citing Chrysler, 441 U.S. at 304,
3 rejected the proffered arguments and found no nexus with a grant
4 of authority from Congress. Cincinnati, 874 F. Supp. at 826-27.
5 At the hearing on this motion, Defendants argued that, because
6 Plaintiffs had characterized CS: 385 as "a continuation" of the
7 Wilson Directive, it should fail on the same basis. Docket No.
8 523, 34:25-35:4.

9 Plaintiffs have not cited any statutory grant of power from
10 Congress to the Secretary of Defense under which he promulgated
11 the Wilson Directive and none is apparent from the face of the
12 document itself. Accordingly, they have not met their burden to
13 show that the Wilson Directive has the procedural requisites to
14 have the force and effect of law.

15 In contrast, CS: 385 clearly identifies its statutory
16 authorization on its face. Like the 1962 and 1974 versions of AR
17 70-25, CS: 385 contains an opinion from the Judge Advocate General
18 pointing to 5 U.S.C. §§ 235a and 181-4, the predecessors to 10
19 U.S.C. §§ 3013(g) and 4503, as granting the Secretary of the Army
20 the authority to conduct research and to make such assignments to
21 Army and civilian personnel as he deems proper. Patterson Decl.,
22 Ex. 5, Docket No. 491-5, VVA 024540. Accordingly, Plaintiffs have
23 shown that the requirements in River Runners are satisfied as to
24 CS: 385 and therefore it, as well as AR 70-25, can be enforced
25 through the APA.

26 2. Content and nature of the duty to notify

27 Defendants contend that, even if they were binding, the
28 Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and all versions of AR 70-25 do not

1 compel them to issue the particular form of "notice" that
2 Plaintiffs seek. They point out that the memoranda and
3 regulations do not mandate disclosure of the particular pieces of
4 information that Plaintiffs identify. Thus, they argue that no
5 such legal obligation is set forth clearly enough to be legally
6 binding upon them. They also contend that any ongoing duty to
7 warn created by the most recent iterations of AR 70-25 is not owed
8 to class members who participated in experiments before these
9 versions were issued.

10 Each document, the Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and all versions
11 of AR 70-25, contains similar language providing that informed
12 consent must be obtained from test subjects and that such consent
13 includes being told the "nature, duration, and purpose" of the
14 testing, "the method and means by which it is to be conducted,"
15 "all inconveniences and hazards reasonably to be expected," and
16 the effects upon health or person which may possibly come from
17 participation. Although Defendants suggest that this does not
18 appear in the most recent versions of AR 70-25, it does appear in
19 Appendix E thereof. See Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No.
20 513-13, 15; see also id. at 20 (setting forth definition of
21 informed consent, which "includes, when appropriate, those
22 elements listed in appendix E of this regulation"). Defendants
23 are correct that the wording of the regulations does not support
24 the exact definition of "notice" that Plaintiffs have put forth
25 here. However, this does not mean that the regulations do not
26 support the duty to provide some notice, specifically that listed
27 in the first sentence of this paragraph.

28

1 The parties dispute whether Defendants have a "continuing
2 duty to provide updated information as it is acquired."
3 Defendants argue that the regulations, except the most recent
4 versions of AR 70-25, address only the notice that researchers
5 were required to provide to subjects in order to provide informed
6 consent before participating in a test and do not create any
7 ongoing obligation to provide notice to test subjects after
8 testing was completed. As Defendants contend, the manner in which
9 these documents are written does support that they are directed at
10 the provision of informed consent prior to participation in the
11 experiments. See First Order on Mot. to Dismiss, Docket No. 59
12 ("The 1962 version of AR 70-25 mandated the disclosure of
13 information so that volunteers could make informed decisions.").
14 Further, Plaintiffs do not point to anything in the regulations
15 issued prior to 1988 that compels a contrary conclusion.

16 The most recent versions of AR 70-25 from 1988 through 1990
17 do contain a duty to warn that is manifestly and unambiguously
18 forward-looking in nature. In discussing the 1990 version of AR
19 70-25 in the order on Plaintiffs' motion for class certification,
20 the Court observed that, "by its terms, the section in the 1990
21 regulation regarding the duty to warn contemplates an ongoing duty
22 to volunteers who have already completed their participation in
23 research." Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 40; see also
24 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513 13, 5 (1988 version of
25 AR 70-25, with the provision regarding the "duty to warn," which
26 exists "even after the individual volunteer has completed his or
27 her participation in the research").
28

1 It is less clear whether this ongoing duty is owed to
2 individuals who participated in experiments before 1988 or whether
3 it is limited to only those who might have done so after AR 70-25
4 was revised in 1988. Although the provision uses the past tense
5 and addresses the creation of a system that will allow the
6 "identification of volunteers who have participated in research"
7 so that they can be notified of newly acquired information, it
8 does not make clear whether it contemplates that the system would
9 include the volunteers who participated before it was created or
10 if it would include only those who volunteered for research after
11 it was created, to allow them to be provided with additional
12 information in the future, after they had completed their
13 participation. Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, 5. As
14 the Court previously noted, there is nothing in these documents
15 that "limits these forward-looking provisions to those people who
16 became test volunteers after the regulation was created." Class
17 Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 39-40. However, there is also
18 nothing that clearly requires that these provisions apply to those
19 who became test volunteers before they were created. Although,
20 as the Court also previously observed, "the definition for human
21 subject or experimental subject" contained in the 1988, 1989 and
22 1990 versions included, with limited exceptions, "a living
23 individual about whom an investigator conducting research obtains
24 data through interaction with the individual, including both
25 physical procedures and manipulations of the subject or the
26 subject's environment," and did not explicitly "exclude
27 individuals who were subjected to testing prior to the date of the
28

1 regulations," id. at 40, this definition also did not clearly
2 include these individuals.

3 Defendants argue that, in the face of ambiguous regulations,
4 the Court must defer to their reasonable interpretation of their
5 own regulations. The Rule 30(b)(6) witness for the Department of
6 Defense and the Army testified that "this change in AR 70-25 has
7 an effective date of 1990, and it was not meant to retroactively
8 go back for all Army research conducted prior to that date
9 primarily because the system to effect duty to warn would have to
10 be done at the time of research being conducted." Gardner Decl.,
11 Ex. 2, Docket No. 496-4, 151:6-11.⁵ He also testified that, in
12 order "[t]o be able to effect a duty to warn at the time a
13 research program is established," the MACOM commander is required
14 "to establish a system to do that, to develop the roster and the
15 location of those individuals." Id. at 139:19-140:1. He further
16 testified that this "has to be part of the informed consent
17 process at the beginning of any research study" and "I do not see
18 how you can retrofit this requirement in completed studies." Id.
19 at 143:1-14. He opined, "If there is no such system in place, I
20 don't see how it's possible for anyone to effect a duty to warn
21 for events that happened when such a system was not established.
22 In other words, prior to 1990." Id. at 140: 8-12.

23 Generally, "agencies' interpretations of their own
24 regulations are entitled to deference, even when their
25 interpretation of statutes is not." Price v. Stevedoring Servs.

26 _____
27 ⁵ As previously noted, neither Plaintiffs nor Defendants were
28 aware of the 1988 and 1989 versions of AR 70-25 until Defendants
filed the final brief on the instant cross-motions.

1 of Am., 697 F.3d 820, 828 (9th Cir. 2012); see also Christopher v.
2 SmithKline Beecham Corp., 132 S. Ct. 2156, 2166 (2012) (noting
3 that, under Auer v. Robbins, 519 U.S. 452 (1997), deference is
4 "ordinarily" given to "an agency's interpretation of its own
5 ambiguous regulation"). However, "this general rule does not
6 apply in all cases." Christopher, 132 S. Ct. at 2166. "Deference
7 is undoubtedly inappropriate, for example, when the agency's
8 interpretation is 'plainly erroneous or inconsistent with the
9 regulation,'" or "when there is reason to suspect that the
10 agency's interpretation 'does not reflect the agency's fair and
11 considered judgment on the matter in question.'" Id. (citations
12 omitted). "This might occur when the agency's interpretation
13 conflicts with a prior interpretation, . . . or when it appears
14 that the interpretation is nothing more than a convenient
15 litigating position, . . . or a post hoc rationalization advanced
16 by an agency seeking to defend past agency action against attack."
17 Id. (internal quotation marks, citations and formatting omitted).

18 Where a court declines to give an interpretation Auer
19 deference, it accords the agency's "interpretation a measure of
20 deference proportional to the 'thoroughness evident in its
21 consideration, the validity of its reasoning, its consistency with
22 earlier and later pronouncements, and all those factors which give
23 it power to persuade.'" Christopher, 132 S. Ct. at 2169 (quoting
24 United States v. Mead Corp., 533 U.S. 218, 228 (2001)). This
25 amount of consideration will "vary with circumstances" and may be
26 "near indifference," such as has been given in some cases when
27 considering an "interpretation advanced for the first time in a
28

1 litigation brief.” Mead, 533 U.S. at 228 (citing Bowen, 488 U.S.
2 at 212-13).

3 Plaintiffs argue that the Court should not credit Defendants’
4 explanation and testimony because it is a “post-hoc
5 rationalization” and a “litigation argument.” Pls.’ Reply and
6 Opp. to Defs.’ Cross-Mot., Docket No. 502, 16. Defendants respond
7 that the reason they have advanced this explanation for the first
8 time here is that no one has attempted previously to interpret the
9 regulation in the way that Plaintiffs do. Defendants also argue
10 that the creation of the separate Medical Research Volunteer
11 Registry and Research and Experimental Case Files systems supports
12 their interpretation.

13 Defendants’ arguments are not persuasive. As to their first
14 point, that they have not previously interpreted the regulation
15 does not mean that whatever interpretation they put forward now
16 must be adopted. Instead, this simply means that there is no
17 prior interpretation against which their current understanding can
18 be compared to determine whether they have maintained a consistent
19 position or not. Further, there is substantial reason to suspect
20 that Defendants’ current interpretation of AR 70-25 does not
21 reflect the Army’s fair and considered judgment on the matter.
22 According to their own briefs and admissions, they have developed
23 this interpretation only in the context of this litigation. See
24 Bowen v. Georgetown Univ. Hosp., 488 U.S. 204, 213 (1988)
25 (“Deference to what appears to be nothing more than an agency’s
26 convenient litigating position would be entirely inappropriate.”);
27 see also Fed. Labor Relations Auth. v. United States Dep’t of
28 Treasury, 884 F.2d 1446, 1455 (D.C. Cir. 1989) (explaining reasons

1 for reluctance to defer to agency counsel's litigating positions,
2 including that "a position established only in litigation may have
3 been developed hastily, or under special pressure, or without an
4 adequate opportunity for presentation of conflicting views").
5 They did so in a context that suggests that they were under
6 special pressure to take this position to further the defense of
7 this action. Further, the record also suggests that Defendants'
8 position was developed quickly and without a careful consideration
9 of AR 70-25 (1988) and the context in which it was issued and
10 developed. Notably, the agency representative upon whose
11 interpretation Defendants rely was mistaken about the date on
12 which the operative parts of the regulation were amended,
13 suggesting that he did not have a clear understanding of the
14 context in which these changes were made.

15 Further, the explanation put forward by the DOD and Army's
16 Rule 30(b)(6) witness is simply not accurate. He reasons that the
17 commander must develop the database containing the test subjects
18 information at the beginning of the research study in order to
19 have the necessary information to carry out the duty to notify in
20 the future, if new information is uncovered later about the
21 possible effects of a test. However, although it may be easier to
22 make such a database at the outset, it is also possible to create
23 one after the fact, using whatever information is available, as
24 the DOD in fact attempted to do when it created the database for
25 the DVA's notice letters.

26 Finally, Defendants' argument regarding the file systems is
27 flawed. Their explanation of the development of the Medical
28 Research Volunteer Registry supports that their proffered view is

1 a post-hoc rationalization of the development of AR 70-25 and its
2 meaning. Defendants contend that "the Army intentionally created
3 the Medical Research Volunteer Registry required by AR 70-25
4 (1990) to contain information about volunteers participating only
5 in current or future research, not tests completed decades ago."
6 Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 21. They also argue
7 that, in contrast, "in a separate notice published the same day,
8 the Army described" the Research and Experimental Case Files
9 database as including the past volunteers; Defendants suggest that
10 this separate database was not created pursuant to AR 70-25. Id.
11 at 20-21; Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 8-9. However, the
12 Medical Research Volunteer Registry predated even the 1988
13 revision to AR 70-25 and thus was not created solely to fulfill
14 the requirement of that regulation. AR 70-25 also was not cited
15 as among the authorities for that Registry until it was replaced
16 in 2000 by the Medical Scientific Research Data Files system. The
17 description for the new database created in 2000 removed the
18 language that referred to "current and future research" that had
19 appeared in the description for the Medical Research Volunteer
20 Registry. Compare 58 F.R. 10,002, with 65 F.R. 75,250. Further,
21 some stated purposes of the new Medical Scientific Research Data
22 Files system created in 2000 included "[t]o answer inquiries and
23 provide data on health issues of individuals who participated in
24 research conducted or sponsored by" the Army and to "provide
25 individual participants with newly acquired information that may
26 impact their health." This language does not limit those included
27 in the Medical Scientific Research Data Files to those who would
28 be test subjects in the future; instead, the use of the past tense

1 suggests that it could encompass individuals who participated in
2 research in the past. In addition, nothing about AR 70-25
3 mandates that only one record system be created. A stated purpose
4 of the Research and Experimental Case Files database was "to
5 follow up on individuals who voluntarily participated in Army
6 chemical/biological agent research projects for the purpose of
7 assessing risks/hazards to them," which is consistent with an
8 ongoing duty to notify them of such risks and hazards.

9 Accordingly, under the circumstances described above, the
10 Court finds that deference to Defendants' position on this issue
11 is not warranted.

12 Having considered the plain language of AR 70-25, the Court
13 concludes that Plaintiffs' argument--that the duty to warn is
14 properly interpreted as applying on an on-going basis, not just as
15 part of the pre-experiment consent process, and is owed to service
16 members who became test subjects before 1988--is more persuasive.
17 This is consistent with the text itself, including the statement
18 that this duty is owed to individuals who have "participated" in
19 research, not just to those who will participate in such research.
20 This is also supported by the addition to the 1990 version of AR
21 70-25, which made clear that the regulation applied to research
22 involving "deliberate exposure of human subjects to nuclear
23 weapons effect, to chemical warfare agents, or to biological
24 warfare agents." The DOD, including the Army, represents that it
25 does not "still conduct human experimentation with chemical and
26 biological warfare agents" and that its research programs
27 "involving human subjects do not involve the exposure of these
28 subjects to chemical or biological warfare agents" any longer.

1 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 86, Docket No. 513-12, 2; see also Defs.’
2 Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 2 (representing that the
3 “Army suspended testing of chemical compounds on human volunteers
4 on July 28, 1976” and that the program involving testing of
5 biological agents on humans ended in 1973). Because the Army did
6 not--and does not--engage in such ongoing testing, there would
7 have been no reason to add this language to AR 70-25 in 1990 if
8 the regulation did not encompass those who had already become such
9 test subjects.

10 Accordingly, the Court concludes that Defendants’ duty to
11 warn test subjects of possible health effects is not limited to
12 the time that these individuals provide consent to participate in
13 the experiments. Instead, Defendants have an ongoing duty to warn
14 about newly acquired information that may affect the well-being of
15 test subjects after they completed their participation in
16 research. This ongoing duty is owed to individuals who became
17 test subjects prior to the time that the 1988 revision was issued.

18 3. Sufficiency of action versus failure to act

19 Defendants contend, because “it is undisputed that DoD has
20 engaged in substantial outreach efforts to test participants over
21 the years,” both alone and in collaboration with the DVA, it is
22 “clear that Plaintiffs’ true complaint is with the sufficiency of
23 action DoD has already taken,” which is not cognizable under
24 § 706(1) of the APA. Defs.’ Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495,
25 12; Defs.’ Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 2.

26 Plaintiffs respond that the Court should not “reverse its
27 ruling that Plaintiffs have stated a cognizable notice claim under
28 APA section 706(1).” Id. at 16 (citing Order on First Mot. to

1 Dismiss, Docket No. 59, 14-16). They also contend that there is
2 no dispute that the outreach actions were not taken "pursuant to
3 the applicable regulations," citing testimony by Defendants'
4 witnesses that the outreach efforts were not conducted in order to
5 comply with AR 70-25. Pls.' Reply and Opp. to Defs.' Mot., Docket
6 No. 502, 15 n.13. They further argue that Defendants have made no
7 showing that DVA's efforts can be substituted for those of the
8 Army or DOD, which have their own duty to provide notice.

9 Finally, Plaintiffs contend that they are challenging Defendants'
10 failure to act and not the sufficiency of their outreach efforts.

11 Although the Court found when ruling on a motion to dismiss
12 that Plaintiffs stated a cognizable claim, Defendants have now
13 made a summary judgment motion on this issue and Plaintiffs must
14 raise a material dispute of fact in support of their claim, not
15 merely state a cognizable claim. Further, in the order cited by
16 Plaintiffs, the Court did not address the challenge raised by
17 Defendants here. Plaintiffs' argument that Defendants themselves
18 did not identify AR 70-25 as the legal impetus for past outreach
19 efforts is unavailing. Under this logic, even if Defendants had
20 taken all of the outreach steps that Plaintiffs maintain that they
21 should have, they could nonetheless be found to have failed to act
22 and be compelled to make redundant efforts.

23 Plaintiffs are correct that the notice letters were sent by
24 the DVA to veterans for whom addresses could be located, not by
25 the DOD or the Army. As the Court noted in resolving the motion
26 for class certification, the DOD and the Army acknowledged that
27 the letters were from the DVA and that they could advise the DVA
28 on the content but could not require the DVA to make particular

1 changes to them. Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 23, 51. The
2 Court concluded that, as a result, the class representatives'
3 receipt of these letters did not undermine their standing to
4 challenge the DOD's and the Army's failure to notify. Id. at 23.
5 The Court found that this did not make certification under Rule
6 23(b)(2) inappropriate. Id. at 51. However, the Court has not
7 ruled on the current issue, whether Plaintiffs' challenge is to
8 the sufficiency of agency action rather than to a lack of agency
9 action.

10 The APA limits judicial review to "[a]gency action made
11 reviewable by statute and final agency action for which there is
12 no other adequate remedy in a court." 5 U.S.C. § 704. For an
13 action to be "final" under the APA, it "must mark the consummation
14 of an agency's decision-making process" and "must be one by which
15 rights or obligations have been determined, or from which legal
16 conclusions will flow." Bennett v. Spear, 520 U.S. 154, 177
17 (1997) (internal quotation marks and citations omitted). Review
18 of an agency's failure to act may be considered an exception to
19 the final agency action requirement. See 5 U.S.C. § 706(1)
20 (allowing a reviewing court to "compel agency action unlawfully
21 withheld or unreasonably delayed"). A claim under § 706(1) can be
22 maintained "only where there has been a genuine failure to act."
23 Ecology Ctr., Inc. v. United States Forest Serv., 192 F.3d 922,
24 926 (9th Cir. 1999). The Ninth Circuit "has refused to allow
25 plaintiffs to evade the finality requirement with complaints about
26 the sufficiency of an agency action 'dressed up as an agency's
27 failure to act.'" Id. (quoting Nevada v. Watkins, 939 F.2d 710,
28 714 n.11 (9th Cir. 1991)).

1 Here, Plaintiffs challenge the decision of the DOD and Army
2 to have the DVA send the notice letters to former servicemen with
3 information about their testing, in addition to arguing that the
4 notice letters themselves were insufficient for a variety of
5 reasons. It is undisputed that the DOD and Army participated in
6 the preparation of the DVA's letters and accompanying information,
7 although they did not have final say over the content of the
8 letters. Thus, the challenge here is to how Defendants carried
9 out their duty, not whether they did so at all. Accordingly, to
10 the extent that Plaintiffs seek to require the DOD and Army to
11 provide notice to each class member which discloses on an
12 individual basis the substances to which he or she was exposed,
13 the doses to which he or she was exposed, the route of exposure
14 and the known effects of the testing, this claim is not brought
15 properly under § 706(1).

16 However, Plaintiffs also challenge the refusal of the Army to
17 carry out its ongoing duty to warn, that is, after the original
18 notice, and in the future, to provide test subjects with
19 information that is learned subsequently that may affect their
20 well-being. There is no material dispute of fact that the Army is
21 not doing this on an ongoing basis. Unlike the other aspects of
22 their claim, here Plaintiffs do not challenge the sufficiency of
23 agency action and properly attack the Army's failure to act.
24 Defendants have not provided evidence that they have sent any
25 updated information to test subjects since the DVA sent the notice
26 letters and do not acknowledge any intent or duty to do so.

27
28

1 4. Conclusion

2 For the reasons set forth above, the Court grants in part
3 both Plaintiffs' motion for summary judgment and Defendants'
4 cross-motion in part and denies them in part. Because the Court
5 dismissed the claim based on the Wilson Directive and found no
6 basis for enforcing CS: 385 and AR 90-75 against the DOD, the
7 Court grants judgment in favor of the DOD on this claim in its
8 entirety. The Court also grants summary judgment in favor of the
9 Army to the extent that Plaintiffs seek to challenge its original
10 notice efforts. However, the Court summarily adjudicates in favor
11 of Plaintiffs that the Army has an ongoing duty to warn and orders
12 the Army, through the DVA or otherwise, to provide test subjects
13 with newly acquired information that may affect their well-being
14 that it has learned since its original notification, now and in
15 the future as it becomes available.

16 B. Claim for medical care

17 1. Monetary damages

18 Defendants argue that they are entitled to summary judgment
19 on Plaintiffs' claim for medical care because it is in fact a
20 claim for money damages, not for equitable relief, and thus the
21 APA's waiver of sovereign immunity is inapplicable. Defendants
22 acknowledge that the Court considered this argument previously and
23 rejected it, but argue that the prior decision should be
24 reconsidered. They rely on two out-of-circuit cases which they
25 contend held that "claims similar to the medical care claim
26 against DOD are essentially claims for money damages and therefore
27 not cognizable under the APA." See Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot. at
28 28-29 (citing Schism v. United States, 316 F.3d 1259, 1273 (Fed.

1 Cir. 2002); Jaffee v. United States, 592 F.2d 712, 715 (3d Cir.
2 1979)). Defendants raised the same argument in the briefing
3 related to their second motion to dismiss and Plaintiffs' motion
4 for class certification and cited the same cases therein.

5 As noted above, in Schism, the Federal Circuit held that
6 compensation of members of the military, including claims for
7 benefits that were compensation for services rendered, was
8 governed by statute and not contract. 316 F.3d at 1273. There,
9 the plaintiffs were seeking comprehensive free lifetime health
10 care coverage premised on an implied-in-fact contract based on
11 oral promises for such coverage made at the time that they were
12 recruited. The Federal Circuit stated that "full free lifetime
13 medical care is merely a form of pension, a benefit received as
14 deferred compensation upon retirement in lieu of additional cash,"
15 and thus there was "no meaningful difference between the
16 retirement benefits that the Supreme Court has identified as
17 beyond the reach of contracts and the full free medical care at
18 issue" in that case. Id. at 1273. On that basis, the court
19 concluded that there were no valid contracts. Id. at 1274. The
20 present case, however, is not about a benefit as a form of
21 deferred compensation for past military service. Instead, it is
22 about whether the government has a duty to pay for medical care to
23 address ongoing suffering caused by military testing.

24 Defendants also renew their argument that this case is
25 "strikingly similar" to the claim brought in Jaffee. In that
26 case, the plaintiff alleged that, while he was serving in the Army
27 in 1953, he was ordered to stand in a field near the site of an
28 explosion of a nuclear device, without any protection against the

1 radiation, and without his knowledge of or consent to the risks.
2 Jaffee, 592 F.2d at 714. On behalf of himself and a putative
3 class of all soldiers who were ordered to be present at the
4 explosion, he sought an order requiring the United States to warn
5 class members of the medical risks that they faced and to provide
6 or subsidize medical care for them. Id. The Third Circuit found
7 that "the request for prompt medical examinations and all medical
8 care and necessary treatment, in fact, is a claim for money
9 damages." Id. at 715. It noted that the plaintiff "requests a
10 traditional form of damages in tort compensation for medical
11 expenses to be incurred in the future." Id. It stated that "his
12 complaint seeks an injunction ordering either the provision of
13 medical services by the Government or payment for the medical
14 services," and that thus "payment of money would fully satisfy
15 Jaffee's 'equitable' claim for medical care." Id. The court also
16 found that the payment of money could not satisfy the claim
17 regarding warning of medical risks. Id. In another case, United
18 States v. Price, 688 F.2d 204 (3d Cir. 1982), the Third Circuit
19 found appropriate the funding of a diagnostic study to assess the
20 public health threat posed by contamination and abatement because,
21 "though it would require monetary payments," it "would be
22 preventative rather than compensatory" and was intended as "the
23 first step in the remedial process of abating an existing but
24 growing toxic hazard which, if left unchecked, will result in even
25 graver future injury." Id. at 212. The Third Circuit
26 subsequently explained the principle derived from Jaffee and Price
27 to be "that an important factor in identifying a proceeding as one
28 to enforce a money judgment is whether the remedy would compensate

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 for past wrongful acts resulting in injuries already suffered, or
 2 protect against potential future harm.” Penn Terra, Ltd. v. Dep’t
 3 of Environmental Resources, 733 F.2d 267, 276-277 (3d Cir. 1984).
 4 Here, Plaintiffs have not conceded, as the plaintiff in Jaffe did,
 5 that their claim for medical care could be fully remedied by money
 6 damages, and Defendants have not shown that it could be. Further,
 7 they seek to end purported ongoing rights violations and harm, not
 8 compensation for harms that took place completely in the past.
 9 Future medical treatment for ills suffered as a result of
 10 participation in human experimentation can be seen as preventing
 11 future potential harm and suffering.

12 Accordingly, the Court denies Defendants’ motion for summary
 13 judgment on this basis.

14 2. DVA medical care available to veterans

15 Plaintiffs seek a declaration that the DOD and the Army have
 16 a duty to provide them with medical care and an injunction
 17 requiring these agencies to provide examinations, medical care and
 18 treatment and to establish policies and procedures governing
 19 these. This Court has provided judicial review of Plaintiffs’
 20 claims and found that AR 70-25 entitles them to medical care for
 21 disabilities, injuries or illnesses caused by their participation
 22 in government experiments. The only remaining question is whether
 23 Plaintiffs are entitled to choose which government agency ought to
 24 provide care.

25 The Court will not enjoin one government agency to provide
 26 health care when another agency has been congressionally mandated
 27 to do so. The DVA, through its Veterans Health Administration, is
 28 charged with providing “a complete medical and hospital service

1 for the medical care and treatment of veterans.” 38 U.S.C.
 2 § 7301(b). Congress has mandated that it provide hospital care
 3 and medical services “to any veteran for a service-connected
 4 disability.” 38 U.S.C. § 1710.⁶ Thus, a “veteran who has a
 5 service-connected disability will receive VA care provided for in
 6 the ‘medical benefits package’ . . . for that service-connected
 7 disability,” even if that veteran is “not enrolled in the VA
 8 healthcare system.” 38 C.F.R. § 17.37(b). When receiving care
 9 for service-connected disabilities, veterans are not subject to
 10 any copayment or income eligibility requirements. 38 C.F.R.
 11 §§ 17.108(d) (1), (e) (1), 17.111(f) (1), (3).

12 If a veteran disagrees with a decision made by the DVA about
 13 benefits or service-connection, the veteran may appeal the
 14 decision to the Board of Veterans’ Appeals. 38 U.S.C. § 7105.
 15 Thereafter, decisions of the Board of Veterans’ Appeals can be
 16 appealed to the Court of Appeals for Veterans Claims. 38 U.S.C.
 17 § 7252.

18 Plaintiffs have not provided any evidence of a material
 19 dispute of fact that class members cannot access the DVA health
 20 care system or that they are denied compensation for their
 21 service-connected injuries. Plaintiffs assert in their response
 22 that the Court has previously noted that Plaintiffs’ ability to
 23 seek health care from the DVA “does not necessarily relieve the
 24 DOD and the Army from being required independently to provide
 25 medical care, particularly because Plaintiffs may be able to
 26 establish that the scope of their duty may be different than that

27
 28 ⁶ “Disability” is defined as “a disease, injury, or other physical
 or mental defect.” 38 U.S.C. § 1701(1).

1 of the DVA.” Pls.’ Reply, Docket No. 502, 18 (citing Class Cert.
 2 Order, Docket No. 485, 25). However, Plaintiffs have not offered
 3 any evidence to support that the duty of DOD and the Army is in
 4 fact any broader than that of the DVA. Plaintiffs contend that,
 5 even if class members are eligible for medical care from the DVA,
 6 “they are not receiving this medical care from the DVA.” Pls.’
 7 Post-Hearing Resp., Docket No. 519, 1. This, however, does not
 8 undermine the fact that class members can challenge the DVA’s
 9 failure to provide medical care through the statutorily-created
 10 appeals scheme. In addition, although Plaintiffs suggest that the
 11 quality of medical care provided by the DVA is inferior to that of
 12 the DOD and the Army, they have not shown any systematic exclusion
 13 or inadequate care of their class, or that the class is unable to
 14 address any inadequacies through the DVA system.

15 To the extent that Plaintiffs argue that the DVA medical care
 16 is a “rationing system,” apparently referring to the fact that not
 17 all veterans may enroll in the DVA’s comprehensive medical care
 18 program, no such rationing is imposed on the duty of the DVA to
 19 provide no-cost care to veterans for service-connected
 20 disabilities.⁷ Plaintiffs also speculate, “It is possible that

22 ⁷ In addition to providing veterans with medical care for service-
 23 connected disabilities, the DVA offers eligible veterans a
 24 “medical benefits package” of basic and preventive care that
 25 includes outpatient and inpatient medical, surgical, and mental
 26 health care, prescription drugs coverage, emergency care,
 27 comprehensive rehabilitative care and other services. 38 C.F.R.
 28 § 1738(a). To receive the medical benefits package, a veteran
 must generally be enrolled in the DVA health-care system. 38
 C.F.R. §§ 17.36(a), 17.37. Veterans who qualify for enrollment
 are placed into one of eight priority groups. 38 C.F.R.
 § 17.36(b). Assignment to a priority group involves a
 consideration of factors including income and a percent rating
 that attempts to quantify the decrease in veterans’ earning

1 many class members are not even eligible for DVA medical care,"
2 id. (citing 38 U.S.C. § 5303(a); 38 C.F.R. § 3.12), but provide no
3 evidence that there are any such class members.

4 To the extent that Plaintiffs argue that the organizational
5 Plaintiffs are unable to bring their medical care claims through
6 the DVA system, this argument is unavailing. Plaintiffs have not
7 shown that either of these organizations has its own right to
8 medical care. Further, to the extent that the organizational
9 Plaintiffs are asserting the rights of the members of their
10 organizations, those members can seek care through the DVA for any
11 disabilities, injuries or illnesses suffered as a result of
12 participation in the experimentation program. The organizational
13 Plaintiffs may not prevail on claims here that their members
14 cannot prevail upon directly.

15 The Court has found that AR 70-25 entitles Plaintiffs to
16 medical care for any disabilities, injuries or illnesses suffered
17 as a result of participation in the experimentation program.
18 However, this Court will not enjoin the DOD or the Army to provide
19 health care, because the DVA is required to do so. Plaintiffs
20 have not shown that the DVA systematically fails to offer them
21 care. Although there may be general dissatisfaction and

22 capacity based on their service-connected disability. 38 C.F.R.
23 §§ 4.1, 17.36(b). The Secretary determines, based on the
24 "relevant internal and external factors, e.g., economic changes,
25 changes in medical practices, and waiting times to obtain an
26 appointment for care," which priority groups will actually be
27 eligible for enrollment. 38 C.F.R. § 17.36(b), (c). Presently,
28 the DVA enrolls veterans in all priority categories, except those
in subcategories (v) and (vi) of priority category eight, which
consists of "Noncompensable zero percent service-connected
veterans" and "Nonservice-connected veterans" who do not meet
certain income guidelines or moved from a higher priority
category. 38 C.F.R. § 17.26(b) (8), (c) (2).

1 individual erroneous results, Plaintiffs and the class members can
2 seek medical care through the DVA and challenge denial of care
3 through the statutory scheme prescribed by Congress.

4 II. Constitutional claims

5 In their cross-motion, Defendants also seek judgment on
6 Plaintiffs' constitutional claims against the DOD and the Army
7 related to notice and health care. Plaintiffs have not moved for
8 summary judgment on these claims.

9 Defendants argue that there is no constitutional right for
10 access to government information, so Plaintiffs' constitutional
11 claim for notice fails, and that there is no constitutional right
12 to free health care, so Plaintiffs' claim for health care fails.
13 Defendants further contend that no court has ever granted a
14 request for continuing health care based on a violation of a
15 substantive due process right to bodily integrity. In a footnote,
16 they also state, "Because Plaintiffs cannot identify any
17 substantive entitlement to Notice or health care under the APA or
18 Constitution, their procedural due process claims regarding the
19 alleged absence of any procedures to challenge the deprivation of
20 Notice and health care should be dismissed." Defs.' Opp. and
21 Cross-Mot. at 43.

22 Plaintiffs argue that Defendants did not move on their actual
23 Constitutional claims and so the burden of production never
24 shifted to Plaintiffs. Thus, they contend Defendants should not
25 be granted summary judgment on those claims.

26 As summarized in the class certification order, Plaintiffs
27 asserted the following constitutional claims against the DOD and
28 the Army in this case:

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

(2) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants' failure to provide class members with notice, medical care and a release from secrecy oaths violated their substantive due process liberty rights, including their right to bodily integrity;

(3) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants' failure to provide class members with any procedures whatsoever to challenge this deprivation violated their procedural due process rights;

(4) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants' failure to comply with their own regulations and procedures regarding notice and medical care deprived class members of their due process rights; and

(5) under the First and Fifth Amendment, that the failure to provide a release from secrecy oaths prevented class members from filing claims for benefits with the DVA and thereby violated their right of access to the courts.

Docket No. 485, 10 (numbering in original). Of these claims, the Court certified only one claim, that brought under the Fifth Amendment for Defendants' failure to comply with their own regulations, to proceed on a class-wide basis. The Court denied certification as to the other constitutional claims.

In their motion, Defendants clearly address Plaintiffs' second claim for deprivation of substantive due process rights, including the right to bodily integrity, the third claim for violation of their procedural due process rights by depriving them of their protected interest without providing them with procedures by which to challenge the deprivation, and the fifth claim regarding access to the courts. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 41-43 & n.42, 49-50. Plaintiffs do not respond substantively to Defendants' challenges to these claims, asserting incorrectly that Defendants ignore these claims. See, e.g., Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502, 21, 23 n.22. Accordingly, the

1 Court grants Defendants' motion for summary judgment on the
2 second, third and fifth claims against the Army and DOD.

3 Plaintiffs also dispute that Defendants properly moved on the
4 fourth claim. Defendants made clear in the notice of their motion
5 that they moved "on all claims raised and remaining in Plaintiffs'
6 Fourth Amended Complaint." Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No.
7 495; see also id. at 1 (arguing that "Plaintiffs' constitutional
8 claims," without any limitation, "are similarly baseless and
9 should be dismissed"). Defendants also argued that "Plaintiffs
10 cannot identify any substantive entitlement to Notice or health
11 care under the APA or the Constitution" and thus "their procedural
12 due process claim regarding the alleged absence of any procedures
13 to challenge the deprivation of Notice and health care should be
14 dismissed." Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 43 n.42.
15 In their reply, they further explained that not "every violation
16 of a regulation amount[s] to a violation of an individual's due
17 process rights," that Plaintiffs cannot show the agency
18 regulations at issue here have themselves created a constitutional
19 right to those procedures and thus that there is no constitutional
20 claim for violation of those regulations. Defs.' Reply, Docket
21 No. 513-1, 15.

22 In response, Plaintiffs rely on cases in which courts have
23 held that agencies are bound to follow their own regulations and
24 that failure to do so may violate the due process clause.
25 However, Defendants are correct that such a failure does not
26 always amount to a constitutional violation. See United States v.
27 Caceres, 440 U.S. 741, 752-753 (1979) (finding no constitutional
28 violation where the IRS "admittedly" failed to follow its own

1 regulations, on the basis that it was not "a case in which the Due
2 Process Clause is implicated because an individual has reasonably
3 relied on agency regulations promulgated for his guidance or
4 benefit and has suffered substantially because of their violation
5 by the agency"). Plaintiffs have not shown that here.

6 Accordingly, Defendants' motion for summary judgment on
7 Plaintiffs' constitutional claims is granted.

8 III. Secrecy oath claims

9 Defendants move for summary judgment on Plaintiffs'
10 individual claims against the DOD, the Army and the CIA based on
11 secrecy oaths.

12 A. Claims against the CIA

13 Defendants argue that the CIA is entitled to summary judgment
14 on Plaintiffs' individual secrecy oath claims against that agency
15 for a number of reasons. First, they contend that Plaintiffs can
16 produce no evidence that the CIA ever administered secrecy oaths
17 to any individual Plaintiff or VVA member. Second, they assert
18 that the claims are moot because the CIA provided a sworn
19 declaration in June 2011 attesting that the individual Plaintiffs
20 and identified VVA members did not give secrecy oaths to the CIA
21 and releasing them from any secrecy oath that they believed that
22 they might have with the CIA. Finally, they argue that the CIA
23 cannot release individuals from a secrecy oath administered by the
24 DOD or the Army.

25 Plaintiffs do not dispute that they cannot provide any
26 evidence that the CIA administered secrecy oaths or that
27 declaratory relief against the CIA that addressed the validity of
28 DOD or Army secrecy oaths would be ineffective. They also concede

1 that they have received all relief that they desired on this claim
2 in relation to the individuals released by the CIA through the
3 June 2011 declaration. They state that this extends to their
4 entire claim against the CIA, “[i]n light of the CIA’s statement
5 that the secrecy oath release encompasses all VVA members,” and
6 that they “submit that claim to the Court.” Pls.’ Reply and Opp.,
7 Docket No. 502, 36.

8 Defendants reply that Plaintiffs mischaracterized their
9 response. They state that the 2011 declaration encompassed only
10 the VVA members who were identified by name therein and did not
11 encompass an additional twenty-seven VVA members whom Plaintiffs
12 identified as having been test participants for the first time six
13 months after the close of discovery.

14 Irrespective of whether those additional twenty-seven VVA
15 members were released from any possible secrecy oaths through the
16 2011 declaration, the Court grants Defendants’ motion for summary
17 judgment on the secrecy oath claim against the CIA. Plaintiffs
18 have not produced any evidence that any secrecy oaths were
19 administered by the CIA, or are fairly traceable to the CIA,
20 involving any Plaintiff or VVA member, including those twenty-
21 seven individuals who were identified later.

22 B. Claims against the DOD and the Army

23 Defendants also move for summary judgment on the secrecy oath
24 claims against the DOD and Army. Defendants argue that Plaintiffs
25 have not presented any evidence that they or the VVA members
26 currently feel restrained by any such oath and that Defendants
27 have issued two memoranda releasing them already. They contend
28 that, as a result, Plaintiffs lack standing to pursue this claim.

1 Plaintiffs respond that the Court already has rejected this
2 argument when it refused to hold that certain Plaintiffs and VVA
3 members lacked standing at the class certification stage.
4 However, as Defendants point out, Plaintiffs presently have the
5 burden to establish that there is at least a genuine issue of
6 material fact as to standing of each Plaintiff. See Dep't of
7 Commerce v. U.S. House of Representatives, 525 U.S. 316, 329
8 (1999) ("To prevail on a Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 56 motion
9 for summary judgment . . ., mere allegations of injury are
10 insufficient. Rather, a plaintiff must establish that there
11 exists no genuine issue of material fact as to justiciability or
12 the merits.").

13 Plaintiffs assert that "it is clear that" they "'could
14 benefit from equitable relief that would invalidate the secrecy
15 oaths altogether." Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 36. However,
16 in the instant motion, they have not cited any evidence to support
17 that they or the VVA members still suffer ongoing effects of the
18 oaths, such as fear of prosecution. At the hearing, Plaintiffs
19 cited the evidence regarding Dufrane relied upon by the Court in
20 the class certification order, but do not address the arguments
21 raised by Defendants regarding the other individuals.

22 In the class certification order, the Court noted that
23 Plaintiffs had offered "evidence that Dufrane testified that he
24 continued to feel bound by the secrecy oath to some extent" and
25 that there was no evidence cited that showed that Defendants had
26 communicated an unconditional release to him. Class Cert. Order,
27 Docket No. 485, 28-29. Defendants again offer testimony from
28 Dufrane's deposition, in which he stated he did not think that he

1 was allowed to talk about his experiences at Edgewood Arsenal
2 "completely" because he had been told not to talk about some
3 aspects of what happened and that he still felt constrained by the
4 secrecy. See Docket No. 496-64, 92:1-94:16. He went on to state,
5 however, that there was nothing in his memory that he could
6 identify that he wants to talk about but is unable to. Id. at
7 94:17-23. In addition, Defendants have now offered evidence that
8 Dufrane had seen the 1993 Perry memorandum prior to his
9 deposition. As quoted above, that memorandum provided a full and
10 unconditional release from any secrecy oath that had been given.
11 In light of the facts that a full release was communicated to
12 Dufrane, and that there is nothing in particular that he presently
13 feels that he is prevented from speaking about, although he feels
14 generally constrained, he will not receive a benefit from a
15 further declaration "that Plaintiffs are released from any
16 obligations or penalties under their secrecy oaths." Fourth Am.
17 Compl. ¶ 183. Finally, Plaintiffs do not offer any response to
18 Defendants' argument that there can be no showing of future threat
19 of prosecution because there have not been any such enforcement
20 actions in the past.

21 Accordingly, the Court grants Defendants' motion for summary
22 judgment on the secrecy oath claims against the DOD and the Army.

23 IV. Claim that DVA is a biased adjudicator of benefits claims

24 Defendants seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claims
25 against the DVA for biased adjudication of their benefits claims.
26 Defendants argue that 38 U.S.C. § 511 deprives this Court of
27 jurisdiction over this claim because it bars consideration of the
28 relief that Plaintiffs seek. They also argue that Plaintiffs

1 cannot establish a genuine issue of material fact as to whether
2 DVA was involved in the testing programs at issue here. Finally,
3 they contend that Plaintiffs cannot make a sufficient showing that
4 the DVA was an inherently biased adjudicator of their benefits
5 claims.

6 A. Section 511

7 Defendants have previously argued on two occasions that § 511
8 deprives this Court of jurisdiction to hear this claim, and on
9 both occasions, the Court has rejected the argument. See Docket
10 No. 177, 8-11; Docket No. 485, 31-34. Defendants contend that
11 they are now making a new argument, which the Court has not
12 addressed: that the relief sought by Plaintiffs cannot be granted
13 under § 511. Plaintiffs respond simply that the Court's prior
14 decisions were correct and do not address Defendants' purportedly
15 new argument.

16 Section 511 provides,

17 The Secretary shall decide all questions of law and fact
18 necessary to a decision by the Secretary under a law
19 that affects the provision of benefits by the Secretary
20 to veterans or the dependents or survivors of veterans.
21 Subject to subsection (b), the decision of the Secretary
as to any such question shall be final and conclusive
and may not be reviewed by any other official or by any
court, whether by an action in the nature of mandamus or
otherwise.

22 38 U.S.C. § 511(a).

23 In granting Plaintiffs leave to amend assert this claim
24 against the DVA, the Court acknowledged that § 511 "precludes
25 federal district courts from reviewing challenges to individual
26 benefits determinations, even if they are framed as constitutional
27 challenges." Docket No. 177, 8. At that time, the effect of
28 § 511 on claims that "purport not to challenge individual benefits

1 decisions, but rather the manner in which such decisions are
2 made," had not been addressed by the Ninth Circuit. Id. Thus,
3 the Court reviewed several decisions from other circuit courts of
4 appeals that did address this issue. Id. at 9-11 (discussing in
5 detail Broudy v. Mather, 460 F.3d 106 (D.C. Cir. 2006); Beamon v.
6 Brown, 125 F.3d 965, 972 (6th Cir. 1997)). Applying the standards
7 set forth in Broudy and Beamon, the Court held,

8 Section 511 does not bar Plaintiffs' claim under the
9 Fifth Amendment. Under this theory, they mount a facial
10 attack on the DVA as the decision-maker. They do not
11 challenge the DVA's procedures or seek review of an
12 individual benefits determination. Nor do they attack
13 any particular decision made by the Secretary. The crux
14 of their claim is that, because the DVA allegedly was
15 involved in the testing programs at issue, the agency is
16 incapable of making neutral, unbiased benefits
17 determinations for veterans who were test participants.
18 This bias, according to Plaintiffs, renders the benefits
19 determination process constitutionally defective as to
20 them and other class members. Whether the DVA is an
21 inherently biased adjudicator does not implicate a
22 question of law or fact "necessary to a decision by the
23 Secretary" related to the provision of veterans'
24 benefits. See Thomas v. Principi, 394 F.3d 970, 975
25 (D.C. Cir. 2005).

26 Docket No. 177, 11.

27 Defendants later moved for leave to file a motion for
28 reconsideration of this order, asserting that the Ninth Circuit's
recent decision in Veterans for Common Sense v. Shinseki, 678 F.3d
1013 (2012), compelled a different result. The Court rejected
this argument, finding that "Veterans for Common Sense does not
require reconsideration of the Court's prior conclusion." Docket
No. 485, 33. This Court explained,

In that case, two nonprofit organizations challenged
delays in the provision of care and adjudication of
claims by the DVA and the lack of adequate procedures
during the claims process. The court found that the
challenges to delays were barred by § 511, because to
adjudicate those claims, the district court would have

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 to examine the circumstances surrounding the DVA's
2 provisions of benefits to individual veterans and
3 adjudication of individual claims. Id. at 1027-30.
4 However, after discussing the decisions reached by other
5 circuits in Broudy, Beamon and several other cases, the
6 court concluded that it did have jurisdiction over the
7 claims seeking review of the DVA's procedures for
8 handling benefits claims at its regional offices. Id.
9 at 1033-35. In so holding, the court stated that,
10 unlike the other claims, this claim "does not require us
11 to review 'decisions' affecting the provision of
12 benefits to any individual claimants" and noted that the
13 plaintiff "does not challenge decisions at all." Id. at
14 1034.

8 In Veterans for Common Sense, the Ninth Circuit explained,

9 A consideration of the constitutionality of the
10 procedures in place, which frame the system by which a
11 veteran presents his claims to the VA, is different than
12 a consideration of the decisions that emanate through
13 the course of the presentation of those claims. In this
14 respect, VCS does not ask us to review the decisions of
15 the VA in the cases of individual veterans, but to
16 consider, in the "generality of cases," the risk of
17 erroneous deprivation inherent in the existing
18 procedures compared to the probable value of the
19 additional procedures requested by VCS. . . . Evaluating
20 under the Due Process Clause the need for subpoena
21 power, the ability to obtain discovery, or any of the
22 other procedures VCS requests is sufficiently
23 independent of any VA decision as to an individual
24 veteran's claim for benefits that § 511 does not bar our
25 jurisdiction.

18 678 F.3d at 1034. In its prior order, this Court found that "the
19 Ninth Circuit considered some of the same authority and applied a
20 similar standard as this Court did in its earlier order," and thus
21 concluded that it "would have reached the same conclusion if it
22 had had the benefit of the decision in Veterans for Common Sense
23 at that time." Docket No. 485, 34.

24 Defendants now argue that the Court's assessment of the
25 "manner in which the VA determines benefits eligibility . . .
26 plainly implicates 'decisions that relate to benefits
27 determination.'" Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot. at 52. However, like
28 the claim for which the Ninth Circuit found jurisdiction in

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 Veterans for Common Sense, evaluating whether the risk of actual
2 bias is too high to be constitutionally tolerable is "sufficiently
3 independent of any VA decision as to an individual veteran's claim
4 for benefits that § 511 does not bar" this Court's jurisdiction.
5 See 678 F.3d at 1034.

6 To the extent that Defendants now contend that Veterans for
7 Common Sense does not allow the Court to issue the relief that
8 Plaintiffs seek, the Court rejects this argument. In that case,
9 in addressing the plaintiff's claim that delays in the provision
10 of mental health care violated the APA and the Constitution, the
11 Ninth Circuit noted that

12 in order to provide the relief that VCS seeks, the
13 district court would have to prescribe the procedures
14 for processing mental health claims and supervise the
15 enforcement of its order. To determine whether its
16 order has been followed, the district court would have
17 to look at individual processing times. . . . [I]t would
18 embroil the district court in the day-to-day operation
19 of the VA and, of necessity, require the district court
20 to monitor individual benefits determinations.

21 Id. at 1028.

22 Here, Plaintiffs seek a declaration that the DVA's decisions
23 regarding entitlement to SCDDC and medical care are "null and
24 void" and an "injunction forbidding defendants from continuing to
25 use biased decision makers to decide their eligibility" for
26 benefits. Fourth Am. Compl. ¶¶ 233-34; see also id. (seeking "a
27 plan to remedy denials of affected claims for SCDDC and/or
28 eligibility for medical care based upon service connection"). To
the extent that Plaintiffs request that the Court reverse the past
benefits determinations made by the DVA--or at least the denials--
their claims are not "sufficiently independent" of any VA decision
on an individual veteran's claim for benefits. Accordingly, to

1 the extent that Plaintiffs seek an order vacating all past
 2 benefits determinations and requiring that they be re-adjudicated,
 3 the Court finds that it lacks jurisdiction to do so.
 4 However, Plaintiffs also ask that the Court issue "an order
 5 directing the DVA . . . to devise procedures for resolving such
 6 claims that comply with the due process clause, which involve, at
 7 a minimum, an independent decision maker, all to be submitted to
 8 the Court for advance approval." Id. at ¶ 234. Monitoring
 9 compliance with such a plan as to adjudications of future claims
 10 would not require the Court to look at individual benefits
 11 determinations, but rather to consider who will adjudicate the
 12 claims. Plaintiffs' request is similar to that permitted by the
 13 Ninth Circuit in Veterans for Common Sense because it involves the
 14 "consideration of the constitutionality of the procedures in
 15 place, which frame the system by which a veteran presents his
 16 claims to the VA," and not the "consideration of the decisions
 17 that emanate through the course of the presentation of those
 18 claims." 678 F.3d at 1034. Thus, the Court has jurisdiction to
 19 consider Plaintiffs' claim for prospective injunctive and
 20 declaratory relief.

21 B. DVA's purported bias "The crux of Plaintiffs' claim"
 22 against the DVA is that, "'because the DVA allegedly was involved
 23 in the testing programs at issue, the agency is incapable of
 24 making neutral, unbiased benefits determinations for veterans who
 25 were test participants,'" which "'renders the benefits
 26 determination process constitutionally defective.'" Pls.' Reply
 27 and Opp., Docket No. 502, 23 (quoting Class Cert. Order, Docket
 28 No. 485, 32).

1 "There are two ways in which a plaintiff may establish that
2 he has been denied his constitutional right to a fair hearing
3 before an impartial tribunal." Stivers v. Pierce, 71 F.3d 732,
4 741 (9th Cir. 1995). "In some cases, the proceedings and
5 surrounding circumstances may demonstrate actual bias on the part
6 of the adjudicator." Id. "In other cases, the adjudicator's
7 pecuniary or personal interest in the outcome of the proceedings
8 may create an appearance of partiality that violates due process,
9 even without any showing of actual bias." Stivers, 71 F.3d at 741
10 (citations omitted); see also United States v. Oregon, 44 F.3d
11 758, 772 (9th Cir. 1994) (stating that the plaintiffs "must show
12 an unacceptable probability of actual bias on the part of those
13 who have actual decisionmaking power over their claims"); Exxon
14 Corp. v. Heinze, 32 F.3d 1399, 1403 (9th Cir. 1994) ("the
15 Constitution is concerned not only with actual bias but also with
16 'the appearance of justice'"). "In attempting to make out a claim
17 of unconstitutional bias, a plaintiff must 'overcome a presumption
18 of honesty and integrity' on the part of decisionmakers."
19 Stivers, 71 F.3d at 741. "He must show that the adjudicator 'has
20 prejudged, or reasonably appears to have prejudged, an issue.'" Id.;
21 see also Caperton v. A. T. Massey Coal Co., 556 U.S. 868,
22 883-884 (2009) ("In defining these standards the Court has asked
23 whether, 'under a realistic appraisal of psychological tendencies
24 and human weakness,' the interest 'poses such a risk of actual
25 bias or prejudgment that the practice must be forbidden if the
26 guarantee of due process is to be adequately implemented.'")
27 (citation omitted).

28

1 Plaintiffs argue that the DVA as an agency appears to be
2 biased because it was involved in the testing at issue here.
3 Plaintiffs have offered evidence that a CIA memorandum identified
4 the DVA as among the suppliers of chemicals used for tests, which,
5 when conducted on humans, were carried out jointly with the Army
6 and Edgewood Arsenal. Plaintiffs also offer evidence, which
7 Defendants do not dispute, that the DVA separately carried out
8 human testing using some of the same substances that were used in
9 the testing programs at issue here, including LSD, mescaline,
10 thiorazine, atropine and scopolamine. However, accepting all of
11 Plaintiffs' evidence as true, this is not sufficient to support a
12 conclusion that the probability of bias or prejudice on the part
13 of all of the DVA adjudicators was "intolerably high," so as to
14 result in a constitutional violation. Withrow v. Larkin, 421 U.S.
15 35, 57 (1975). Plaintiffs have not offered evidence to show that
16 the substances that the DVA provided to Defendants were actually
17 used at all, much less that they were used on humans who were
18 service members. In addition, the DVA's involvement did not
19 necessarily mean that its adjudicators would have an interest in
20 deciding claims in an inherently biased fashion. As Defendants
21 point out, Plaintiffs' evidence shows that, after the DVA began
22 receiving claims for benefits related to LSD testing, it
23 proactively sought to learn more about the long-term effects of
24 the drug in order to adjudicate the claims. See Patterson Reply
25 Decl., Ex. 22, Docket No. 503-9, DVA135 000062. This suggests
26 that the DVA sought to resolve such claims properly, not that it
27 sought to avoid responsibility for providing care. Further,
28 Plaintiffs have not demonstrated that there is any connection

1 between the DVA's participation in the testing and the
2 adjudicators at the agency who actually resolve their disability
3 claims. As Defendants point out, these claims are adjudicated by
4 the Veterans Benefits Administration, an arm of the DVA separate
5 from the Veterans Health Administration, the arm of the agency
6 which conducted research into the same substances as used in the
7 testing programs at issue. See United States v. Oregon, 44 F.3d
8 at 772 (characterizing plaintiff's proffered evidence of bias by
9 the Oregon Department of Justice as "fairly weak" where, among
10 other things, plaintiff had not shown that any officials involved
11 in the prior actions it contended showed bias would be involved in
12 the challenged adjudication). The evidence Plaintiffs offer here
13 is too meager to support the existence of an appearance of bias
14 that permeates the entire agency.

15 This conclusion is consistent with Ninth Circuit precedent,
16 in which the court rejected claims of institutional bias where
17 there was insufficient evidence to support that the adjudicative
18 body itself, as opposed to an affiliated person or agency, was
19 biased. In United States v. Oregon, the Klamath Tribe challenged
20 the state of Oregon's administrative procedures for determining
21 water rights. 44 F.3d at 771. The Tribe argued that the Oregon
22 Department of Justice, which provided legal advice to the Oregon
23 Water Resources Department (OWRD), the agency charged with
24 adjudicating their claims, had previously taken litigating
25 positions against the Tribe's water rights. Id. The Ninth
26 Circuit rejected the claim, finding that the Tribe had not shown
27 that the ODOJ would have "any significant role to play in the
28 adjudication or any impact on its outcome" and thus had failed to

1 show "an unacceptable probability of actual bias by the actual
2 decisionmakers." Id. at 772. Similarly, in a recent case, the
3 court considered a claim by a landowner who asserted that the
4 hearing procedures employed by the Assessment Appeals Board for
5 Orange County, when considering his challenge to the County
6 Assessor's valuation of his property and assessment of property
7 taxes, violated his due process rights. William Jefferson & Co.
8 v. Bd. of Assessment & Appeals No. 3 for Orange Cnty., 695 F.3d
9 960, 961-62 (9th Cir. 2012). He argued that "the Board's
10 procedures created the appearance of unfairness" because the Board
11 was advised by an attorney who worked in the same office as the
12 attorney representing the Assessor. Id. at 963-65. The court
13 noted that, even if there were evidence that the Board's attorney
14 advisor "was biased in favor of the Assessor, which there is not,"
15 such evidence was not necessarily sufficient by itself to
16 "conclude that the adjudicating body--the Board itself--was
17 biased." Id. at 965. As in these cases, even if there were some
18 evidence of bias by some departments or individuals at the DVA,
19 there is no evidence of bias by the DVA adjudicators of the claims
20 at issue here.

21 Plaintiffs also argue that the DVA "manifested its inherent
22 bias." Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502, 27. Plaintiffs
23 contend that the DVA has disseminated misinformation about the
24 testing, which evidences its inherent bias. They argue that
25 various documents, including the letter and fact sheet that the
26 DVA sent to veterans about the substances and health effects, a
27 training letter sent to DVA regional offices specifying rules for
28 adjudicating benefits claims and a letter sent to clinicians

1 examining veterans, all included inaccuracies and
2 misrepresentations, including that a particular study "found no
3 significant long term health effects in Edgewood Arsenal test
4 subjects." They also argue that there is evidence that the DVA
5 deviated from its own normal claim adjudication procedures in
6 deciding these claims, and from the operative regulations, by
7 giving the DOD the sole authority to validate whether an
8 individual participated in any chemical or biological testing,
9 instead of making a decision based on the entirety of the evidence
10 in the record. They contend that this evidences bias. They state
11 that, because the DOD did not provide this verification for many
12 people, many claims for service connection were denied.

13 Defendants respond that Plaintiffs' purported evidence of
14 bias in the DVA's adjudicatory system is irrelevant because the
15 Court allowed Plaintiffs to bring a claim alleging that the DVA
16 was an inherently biased adjudicator, not a claim of actual bias.
17 They also argue that the evidence Plaintiffs submit cannot be
18 reviewed by the Court under § 511.

19 Plaintiffs reply that § 511 is not an evidentiary
20 exclusionary rule. However, in Veterans for Common Sense, the
21 court did look at the type of inquiry that the district court
22 would have to carry out in resolving the claims, when deciding if
23 the cause of action itself was barred under that section. For
24 example, in resolving the cause of action regarding delayed
25 processing of mental health claims, the court said that "the
26 district court would have no basis for evaluating [the argument
27 that the average processing time was too long] without inquiring
28 into the circumstances of at least a representative sample of the

1 veterans whom VCS represents; then the district court would have
2 to decide whether the processing time was reasonable or not as to
3 each individual case." 678 F.3d at 1027. To the extent that
4 Plaintiffs invite the Court to examine the reasons that individual
5 service members' claims were denied or the evidence that was
6 submitted to show that an injury was service-connected in
7 particular cases, see e.g., Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502,
8 30, such evidence does fall into the category of which the Ninth
9 Circuit disapproved.

10 Further, even if the Court could properly consider all of the
11 evidence submitted by Plaintiffs, they have not made a sufficient
12 showing that these materials reveal that there is actual bias or a
13 substantial appearance of bias on the part of the DVA
14 adjudicators. Plaintiffs argue that the DOD fact sheet that
15 accompanied the DVA notice letter showed bias because it included
16 what a DVA representative believed to be an inaccuracy and because
17 the letter itself purportedly discouraged veterans from seeking
18 care. However, although the statement in the fact sheet may have
19 been mistaken, it was the result of a reasonable difference of
20 scientific opinion and does not manifestly reveal a bias on behalf
21 of the DVA, which was not its author, or of the DVA's
22 adjudicators. Further, the DVA's letter did not discourage
23 veterans from coming to the DVA for care; instead, it directly
24 encouraged them to do so. Plaintiffs also argue that certain DVA
25 training letters to clinicians show bias because they stated that
26 studies showed no "significant" long-term health or physical
27 effects from participation in testing. However, as with the DOD
28 fact sheet, these statements reflect a difference of scientific

1 opinion as to what constitutes "significant" effects, a debate
 2 that is consistent with the evidence that has been presented to
 3 the Court. Finally, to the extent that Plaintiffs contend that
 4 the DVA diverged from its normal procedures by depending on the
 5 DOD to "to validate whether an individual participated in any
 6 chemical or biological test," this argument is also unpersuasive.
 7 Defendants have offered evidence that, in other contexts, the DVA
 8 does depend on the DOD to provide it with details of veterans'
 9 service to be used in adjudicating claims, such as when and in
 10 what manner the individual served, and this is sometimes specified
 11 in written DVA regulations. It is rational for the DVA to accept
 12 the DOD's service records as reliable indicators of whether a
 13 person making a claim actually served in the military and in what
 14 context. This is not inconsistent with, or an abdication of, the
 15 DVA's obligation to consider "all pertinent medical and lay
 16 evidence" and to base its determination on "review of the entire
 17 evidence of record" when resolving a claim of service-connection.
 18 38 C.F.R. § 3.303(a).

19 Accordingly, because Plaintiffs have failed to raise a
 20 material dispute of fact that there was an appearance of bias or
 21 an unconstitutionally high probability of actual bias on the part
 22 of the DVA adjudicators, Defendants' motion for summary judgment
 23 on this claim is granted.

24 CONCLUSION

25 For the reasons set forth above, Plaintiffs' motion for
 26 partial summary judgment is GRANTED in part and DENIED in part,
 27 and Defendants' cross-motion for summary judgment is GRANTED in
 28 part and DENIED in part.

1 The Court rules as follows:

2 (1) The DOD and the Army are granted summary judgment on:

3 (a) all APA claims for notice, except to the extent that
4 Plaintiffs seek to require the Army to warn class members of any
5 information acquired after the last notice that may affect their
6 well-being when that information has become available and in the
7 future; (b) all APA claims for medical care; (c) the claim that,
8 under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure to provide
9 Plaintiffs with notice, medical care and a release from secrecy
10 oaths violated their substantive due process liberty rights,
11 including their right to bodily integrity; (d) the claim that,
12 under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure to provide
13 Plaintiffs with any procedures whatsoever to challenge this
14 deprivation violated their procedural due process rights; (e) the
15 claim that, under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure
16 to comply with their own regulations and procedures regarding
17 notice and medical care deprived Plaintiffs of their due process
18 rights; and (f) the claim that, under the First and Fifth
19 Amendment, the failure to provide a release from secrecy oaths
20 prevented Plaintiffs from filing claims for benefits with the DVA
21 and thereby violated their right of access to the courts.

22 (2) The DOD, the Army and the CIA are granted summary
23 judgment on Plaintiffs' claims seeking a declaration that the
24 secrecy oaths are invalid and an injunction requiring Defendants
25 to notify Plaintiffs that they have been released from such oaths.

26 (3) Defendants' motion for summary judgment on Plaintiffs'
27 claim against the DVA is granted.

28

1 (4) Plaintiffs' motion for summary judgment on the APA
2 notice claim is granted to the extent that Plaintiffs seek to
3 require the Army to warn class members of any information acquired
4 after the last notice was provided, and in the future, that may
5 affect their well-being, when that information becomes available.

6 The Court VACATES the final pretrial conference and trial
7 dates. An injunction and judgment shall enter.

8 IT IS SO ORDERED.

9
10 Dated: 11/19/2013


11 CLAUDIA WILKEN
12 United States District Judge

13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
2 FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

3
4 VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA et
5 al.,

No. C 09-0037-CW

6 Plaintiffs,

NOTICE OF INTENDED
AMENDED ORDER,
INJUNCTION AND
JUDGMENT

7 v.

8 CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, et
9 al.,

10 Defendants.

_____ /

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

11 Having considered Plaintiffs' Motion for Reconsideration,
12 Plaintiffs' proposed injunction, and Plaintiffs' and Defendants'
13 proposed judgment, the Court intends to deny the Motion for
14 Reconsideration and enter the attached amended order, injunction
15 and judgment. Defendants may comment on the proposed changes to
16 the amended order, which appear at pp. 47-51, and the proposed
17 injunction and judgment, in a brief not to exceed five pages, to
18 be filed as soon as circumstances allow but no later than five
19 days after an appropriation or continuing resolution goes into
20 effect. Plaintiffs may respond no later than five days
21 thereafter.

22 IT IS SO ORDERED.

23
24 Dated: 10/11/2013


CLAUDIA WILKEN
United States District Judge

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA; TIM
MICHAEL JOSEPHS; and WILLIAM
BLAZINSKI, individually, on
behalf of themselves and all
others similarly situated; SWORDS
TO PLOWSHARES: VETERANS RIGHTS
ORGANIZATION; BRUCE PRICE;
FRANKLIN D. ROCHELLE; LARRY
MEIROW; ERIC P. MUTH; DAVID C.
DUFRANE; and KATHRYN MCMILLAN-
FORREST,

Plaintiffs,

v.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY; JOHN
BRENNAN, Director of the Central
Intelligence Agency; UNITED
STATES DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE;
CHARLES T. HAGEL, Secretary of
Defense; UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT
OF THE ARMY; JOHN M. MCHUGH,
United States Secretary of the
Army; UNITED STATES OF AMERICA;
ERIC H. HOLDER, Jr., Attorney
General of the United States;
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF
VETERANS AFFAIRS; and ERIC K.
SHINSEKI, United States Secretary
of Veterans Affairs,

Defendants.

No. C 09-0037 CW
ORDER GRANTING IN
PART AND DENYING
IN PART
PLAINTIFFS' MOTION
FOR SUMMARY
JUDGMENT (Docket
No. 490) AND
GRANTING IN PART
AND DENYING IN
PART DEFENDANTS'
MOTION FOR SUMMARY
JUDGMENT (Docket
No. 495)

Plaintiffs Vietnam Veterans of America, Swords to Plowshares:
Veterans Rights Organization, Bruce Price, Franklin D. Rochelle,
Larry Meirow, Eric P. Muth, David C. Dufrane, Tim Michael Josephs,
William Blazinski and Kathryn McMillan-Forrest move for partial
summary judgment, holding that Defendants U.S. Department of
Defense and its Secretary Charles T. Hagel (collectively, DOD) and
the U.S. Department of the Army and its Secretary John M. McHugh

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 (collectively, Army) have legal obligations under the
2 Administrative Procedures Act (APA) to provide notice and medical
3 care to test subjects. Plaintiffs do not seek summary judgment on
4 any of their class or individual claims against the remaining
5 Defendants or on any of their other claims against the DOD and the
6 Army. Defendants United States of America; U.S. Attorney General
7 Eric Holder; the Central Intelligence Agency and its Director John
8 Brennan (collectively, CIA); the DOD; the Army; and the U.S.
9 Department of Veterans Affairs and its Secretary Eric K. Shinseki
10 (collectively, DVA) oppose Plaintiffs' motion and move for summary
11 judgment on all of Plaintiffs' individual and class claims against
12 them.¹ Having considered the papers filed by the parties and
13 their arguments at the hearing, the Court GRANTS in part and
14 DENIES in part Plaintiffs' motion and GRANTS in part and DENIES in
15 part Defendants' cross-motion.

16 BACKGROUND

17 "Military experiments using service member[s] as subjects
18 have been an integral part of U.S. chemical weapons program,
19 producing tens of thousands of 'soldier volunteers' experimentally
20 exposed to a wide range of chemical agents from World War I to
21 about 1975." Patterson Decl., Ex. 3, Docket No. 491-3,
22 VET001_015677. "On June 28, 1918, the President directed the
23 establishment of the Chemical Warfare Service (CWS)." Gardner
24 Decl., Ex. 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. CWS was originally
25 part of the War Department and became part of the U.S. Army on
26 _____

27 ¹ Pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 25(d), the Court
28 substitutes Director Brennan and Secretary Hagel in place of their
predecessors.

1 July 1, 1920. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 27-28.
2 At the end of World War I, CWS was consolidated at the Edgewood
3 Arsenal in Maryland. Id. In about 1922, "the CWS created a
4 Medical Research Division to conduct research directed at
5 providing a defense against chemical agents." Gardner Decl., Ex.
6 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. Between 1920 and 1936, the
7 Medical Research Division continued to carry out experiments
8 regarding chemical warfare agents, including experiments that used
9 human subjects, mostly drawn from personnel working at Edgewood
10 Arsenal. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 28.

11 "Formal authority to recruit and use volunteer subjects in
12 [chemical warfare] experiments was initiated in 1942." Gardner
13 Decl., Ex. 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. By the end of World
14 War II, "over 60,000 U.S. servicemen had been used as human
15 subjects in this chemical defense research program." Gardner
16 Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 1. "At least 4,000 of these
17 subjects had participated in tests conducted with high
18 concentrations of mustard agents or Lewisite in gas chambers or in
19 field exercises over contaminated ground area." Id. Human
20 subjects were used in these tests to test the effectiveness of
21 protective clothing, among other things. Id. at 31. The most
22 common tests were patch, or drop, tests, in which a drop of an
23 agent was put on the arm, to "to assess the efficacy of a
24 multitude of protective or decontamination ointments, treatments
25 for mustard agent and Lewisite burns, effects of multiple
26 exposures on sensitivity, and the effects of physical exercise on
27 the severity of chemical burns." Id.

28

1 After the conclusion of World War II, the CWS's research
2 programs were scaled down and little research was conducted
3 between 1946 and 1950. "From 1955 to 1975, thousands of U.S.
4 service members were experimentally treated with a wide range of
5 agents, primarily at U.S. Army Laboratories at Edgewood Arsenal,
6 Maryland." Patterson Decl., Ex. 3, Docket No. 491-3,
7 VET001_015677; see also Answer to Fourth Am. Compl. ¶ 5 (admitting
8 "that the DOD used approximately 7,800 armed services personnel in
9 the experimentation program at Edgewood Arsenal"). During this
10 time period, the focus of the human testing was on newer chemical
11 agents that were "perceived to pose greater threats than sulfur
12 mustard or Lewisite," including nerve gases and psychoactive
13 drugs. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 46; see also
14 Answer to Fourth Am. Compl. ¶ 5 (admitting that the "DOD
15 administered 250 to 400 chemical and biological agents during the
16 course of its research at Edgewood Arsenal involving human
17 subjects"). Between 1954 and 1973, about 2,300 individuals, who
18 entered military service as conscientious objectors and ninety
19 percent of whom were Seventh Day Adventists, were used as human
20 subjects in experiments to test biological agents at Fort Detrick
21 in Frederick, Maryland. Gardner Decl., Ex. 12, Docket No. 496-18,
22 183.

23 The Department of Defense no longer tests live agents on
24 human subjects. Gardner Decl., Ex. 4 (Depo. of Anthony Lee),
25 Docket No. 496-6, 45:1-46:8. Human testing of chemical compounds
26 at Edgewood Arsenal was suspended on July 28, 1976, although
27 "protective suit tests" continued to take place between 1976 and
28 1979. Gardner Decl., Ex. 7 (Decl. of Lloyd Roberts), ¶ 4.

1 Various memoranda and regulations were intended to govern
2 these experiments. In February 1953, the Secretary of Defense
3 issued the Wilson Directive to the Secretaries of the Army, Navy
4 and Air Force. Patterson Decl., Ex. 4, Docket No. 491-4, C-001.
5 In it, he informed them that "the policy set forth will govern the
6 use of human volunteers by the Department of Defense in
7 experimental research in the fields of atomic, biological and/or
8 chemical warfare." Id. The Wilson Directive stated, "The
9 voluntary consent of the human subject is absolutely essential,"
10 and provided,

11 This means that the person involved should have legal
12 capacity to give consent; should be so situated as to be
13 able to exercise free power of choice, without the
14 intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit,
15 duress, over-reaching, or other ulterior form of
16 constraint or coercion; and should have sufficient
17 knowledge and comprehension of the elements of the
18 subject matter involved as to enable him to make an
19 understanding and enlightened decision. This latter
20 element requires that before the acceptance of an
21 affirmative decision by the experiment subject there
22 should be made known to him the nature, duration, and
23 purpose of the experiment; the method and means by which
24 it is to be conducted; all inconveniences and hazards
25 reasonably to be expected; and the effects upon his
26 health or person which may possibly come from his
27 participation in the experiment.

20 Id. at C-001-02. It further stated, "Proper preparation should be
21 made and adequate facilities provided to protect the experimental
22 subject against even remote possibilities of injury, disability,
23 or death." Id. at C-003. The memorandum provided, "The
24 Secretaries of the Army, Navy and Air Force are authorized to
25 conduct experiments in connection with the development of defense
26 of all types against atomic, biological and/or chemical warfare
27 agents involving the use of human subjects within the limits
28 prescribed above." Id. The Secretary of Defense warned that the

1 addressees "will be responsible for insuring compliance with the
2 provisions of this memorandum within their respective Services."

3 Id.

4 A June 1953 Department of the Army memorandum, CS: 385,
5 repeated the requirements set forth in the Wilson Directive and
6 further stated, "Medical treatment and hospitalization will be
7 provided for all casualties of the experimentation as required."
8 Patterson Decl., Ex. 5, Docket No. 491-5, VVA 024544.

9 These requirements were codified in Army Regulation (AR) 70-
10 25, which was promulgated on March 26, 1962 and later reissued in
11 1974. See Gardner Decl., Exs. 47, 48, Docket Nos. 496-55, 496-56.
12 Both versions set forth "[c]ertain basic principles" that "must be
13 observed to satisfy moral, ethical, and legal concepts." Gardner
14 Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 1; Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket
15 no. 496-56, 1. Like the earlier memoranda, the regulations
16 provided, "Voluntary consent is absolutely essential," and stated,

17 The volunteer will have legal capacity to give consent,
18 and must give consent freely without being subjected to
19 any force or duress. He must have sufficient
20 understanding of the implications of his participation
21 to enable him to make an informed decision, so far as
22 such knowledge does not compromise the experiment. He
23 will be told as much of the nature, duration, and
24 purpose of the experiment, the method and means by which
25 it is to be conducted, and the inconveniences and
26 hazards to be expected, as will not invalidate the
27 results. He will be fully informed of the effects upon
28 his health or person which may possibly come from his
participation in the experiment.

24 Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 1; Gardner Decl., Ex.
25 48, Docket No. 496-56, 1. The regulations also mandated,
26 "Required medical treatment and hospitalization will be provided
27 for all casualties." Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 2;
28 Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket No. 496-56, 2.

1 On August 8, 1979, Army General Counsel Jill Wine-Volner
2 issued a memorandum to various high-level Army officials,
3 entitled, "Notification of Participants in Drug or
4 Chemical/Biological Agent Research." Patterson Decl., Ex. 6,
5 Docket No. 491-6, VET123-084994-95. In the memorandum, Wine-
6 Vollner asked for input regarding the creation of a program to
7 "notify those individuals who were not fully informed participants
8 and may have suffered injury or be subject to a possible injury."
9 Id. at VET123-084994. She stated that "the legal necessity for a
10 notification program is not open to dispute" and that the Army may
11 be held to have a legal obligation to notify those who are still
12 adversely affected by their prior involvement in its testing
13 programs. Id. In a subsequent memorandum issued on September 24,
14 1979, Wine-Volner advised the Director of the Army Staff, "If
15 there is reason to believe that any participants in such research
16 programs face the risk of continuing injury, those participants
17 should be notified of their participation and the information
18 known today concerning the substance they received." Patterson
19 Decl., Ex. 7, Docket No. 491-7, VET017-000279. This was to take
20 place "regardless of whether the individuals were fully informed
21 volunteers at the time the research was undertaken." Id.

22 On October 25, 1979, John R. McGiffert, Director of the Army
23 Staff, issued a memorandum to establish "Army Staff
24 responsibilities for review of past Army research involving
25 possible military applications of drug or chemical/biological
26 agents," with the objective "to identify and notify those research
27 participants who may face the risk of continuing injury."
28 Patterson Decl., Ex. 8, Docket No. 491-8, VET030-022686. The

1 memorandum provided, "In the event that long-term hazards of a
2 substance are not known, The Surgeon General (TSG) should continue
3 to monitor research developments, and if at some future time more
4 information makes it necessary to take some action, TSG should
5 recommend appropriate action, including notification." Id. at
6 VET030-022687. On November 2, 1979, the Army informed Congress of
7 this notification plan and the plan of the Surgeon General to ask
8 the National Academy of Sciences to assist in reviewing the
9 effects of the drugs and agents. Patterson Decl., Ex. 9, Docket
10 No. 491-9, VET030-022692-93.

11 On December 11, 1981, the Army published in the Federal
12 Register a proposed amendment to a record keeping system. 46 Fed.
13 Reg. 60,639. The proposed system, to become effective on January
14 11, 1982, was called the "Research and Experimental Case Files"
15 and maintained records for individuals who were "[v]olunteers
16 (military members, Federal civilian employees, state prisoners)
17 who participated in Army tests of potential chemical agents and/or
18 antidotes from the early 1950's until the program ended in 1975."
19 Id. The purpose of the system was for use by "the Department of
20 the Army: (1) to follow up on individuals who voluntarily
21 participated in Army chemical/biological agent research projects
22 for the purpose of assessing risks/hazards to them, and (2) for
23 retrospective medical/scientific evaluation and future scientific
24 and legal significance." Id.

25 On June 30, 1986, the Army proposed the creation of a new
26 record system entitled the "Medical Research Volunteer Registry."
27 51 Fed. Reg. 23,576. Included in the system were "[r]ecords of
28 military members, civilian employees, and non-DOD civilian

1 volunteers participating in current and future research sponsored
 2 by the U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command." Id.
 3 Among the purposes of the system were to "assure that the U.S.
 4 Army Medical Research and Development Command (USAMRDC) can
 5 contact individuals who participated in research
 6 conducted/sponsored by the Command in order to provide them with
 7 newly acquired information, which may have an impact on their
 8 health," and to "answer inquiries concerning an individual's
 9 participation in research sponsored/conducted by USAMRDC." Id.
 10 AR 70-25 was not listed among the authorities for the maintenance
 11 of the system.

12 Both record systems were amended several times during the
 13 1980s. On May 10, 1988, the Army published a proposed change,
 14 which changed the name of the "Medical Research Volunteer
 15 Registry" to "Research Volunteer Registry" and expanded it to
 16 encompass research conducted by the U.S. Army Chemical Research,
 17 Development and Engineering Center (CRDEC). 53 Fed. Reg. 16,575.

18 On August 8, 1988, the Army issued an updated version of AR
 19 70-25, which became effective on September 30, 1988.² Gardner
 20 Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513-13, 1. Among other changes,
 21 this version added a provision stating,

22 Duty to warn. Commanders have an obligation to ensure
 23 that research volunteers are adequately informed
 24 concerning the risks involved with their participation

25 ² Until Defendants filed their reply brief, the parties apparently
 26 did not realize that there were versions of AR 70-25 released in
 27 1988 and 1989, and instead focused their analysis on the 1990
 28 version. The parties have represented these versions were
 "substantively identical for the purposes of the issues in this
 case." Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 8 n.8; see also Hr'g Tr.,
 Docket No. 523, 4:21-5:2.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

in research, and to provide them with any newly acquired information that may affect their well-being when that information becomes available. The duty to warn exists even after the individual volunteer has completed his or her participation in research. To accomplish this, the MACOM [(major Army Commands)] or agency conducting or sponsoring research must establish a system which will permit the identification of volunteers who have participated in research conducted or sponsored by that command or agency, and take actions to notify volunteers of newly acquired information. (See a above.)

Id. at 5. Section a, which was referred to in this passage, requires that MACOM commanders and organization heads “[p]ublish directives and regulations for . . . [t]he procedures to assure that the organization can accomplish its ‘duty to warn.’” Id. at 5. The regulation also required the Army to create and maintain a “volunteer database” so that it would be able “to readily answer questions concerning an individual’s participation in research” and “to ensure that the command can exercise its ‘duty to warn.’”

Id. at 18. It mandated, “The data base must contain items of personal information, for example, name, social security number (SSN), etc., which subjects it to the provisions of The Privacy Act of 1974.” Id. It further provided, “Volunteers are authorized all necessary medical care for injury or disease that is a proximate result of their participation in research.” Id. at 4. The regulation also required that informed consent be given in accordance with appendix E. Id. at 6, 20. Appendix E included, among other things:

E-3. Description of the study

A statement that the study involves research. An explanation of the purpose of the study and the expected duration of the subject’s participation. A description of the procedures to be followed. An identification of any experimental procedures. A statement giving information about prior, similar, or related studies that provide the rationale for this study.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

E-4. Risks

A description of any reasonably foreseeable risks or discomforts to the subject.

E-5. Benefits

A description of the benefits, if any, to the subject or to others that may reasonably be expected from the study. If there is no benefit to the subject, it should be so stated.

. . .

E-9. Subject's rights

A statement that--

a. Participation is voluntary.

. . .

Id. at 12. The definition for "human subject" included, with limited exceptions, a "living individual about whom an investigator conducting research obtains data through interaction with the individual, including both physical procedures and manipulations of the subject or the subject's environment." Id. at 20.

In 1989 and 1990, AR 70-25 was again updated. Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, i; Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 88, Docket No. 513-14, 1. The 1990 version added a provision stating that the regulation applied to "Research involving deliberate exposure of human subjects to nuclear weapons effect, to chemical warfare agents, or to biological warfare agents." Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, 1.

On November 21, 1990, the name of the "Research Volunteer Registry" was changed to the "Medical Research Volunteer Registry." 55 Fed. Reg. 48,671. At that time, its system identification number was changed to "A0070-25DASG." Id.

1 On September 24, 1991, the Army proposed changes to both the
2 "Research and Experimental Case Files" and the "Medical Research
3 Volunteer Registry" record systems. 56 Fed. Reg. 48,179-81,
4 48,187. At that time, both were kept materially the same as the
5 earlier versions.

6 In 1991, the DOD issued regulations addressing the protection
7 of human test subjects. 56 Fed. Reg. 28,003 (codified at 32
8 C.F.R. §§ 29.101-124). These regulations adopted some of the
9 basic principles of informed consent set forth in the Wilson
10 Directive. See 32 C.F.R. § 219.116.

11 On December 1, 2000, the Army proposed the deletion of the
12 "Research Volunteer Registry," stating that its records "have been
13 incorporated" into a new system of records, the "Medical
14 Scientific Research Data Files." 65 Fed. Reg. 75,249. This new
15 records system was also given the system identifier of "A0070-25
16 DASG." Id. AR 70-25 was identified among the authorities for the
17 maintenance of that records system. Id. The purposes of the new
18 data system included, "To answer inquiries and provide data on
19 health issues of individuals who participated in research
20 conducted or sponsored by U.S. Army Medical Research Institute of
21 Infectious Diseases, U.S. Army Medical Research and Development
22 Command, and U.S. Army Chemical Research, Development, and
23 Engineering Center," and to "provide individual participants with
24 newly acquired information that may impact their health." Id.
25 Among the categories of people whose records were included in the
26 new system were "individuals who participate in research sponsored
27 by the U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command and the
28 U.S. Army Chemical Research, Developments, and Engineering Center;

1 and individuals at Fort Detrick who have been immunized with a
2 biological product or who fall under the Occupational Health and
3 Safety Act or Radiologic Safety Program.” Id. Information in the
4 database “may specifically be disclosed . . . [t]o the Department
5 of Veteran Affairs to assist in making determinations relative to
6 claims for service connected disabilities; and other such
7 benefits.” Id.

8 In 2002, Congress passed section 709 of the National Defense
9 Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2003 (NDAA), Pub. L. No. 107-
10 314, Div. A, Title VII, Subtitle A, § 709(c), 116 Stat. 2458 (the
11 “Bob Stump Act”), which required the Secretary of Defense to work
12 to identify projects or tests “conducted by the Department of
13 Defense that may have exposed members of the Armed Forces to
14 chemical or biological agents.”

15 The DOD has issued two memoranda releasing veterans in part
16 or in full from secrecy oaths that they may have taken in
17 conjunction with testing. The first, issued by former Secretary
18 of Defense William Perry in March 1993, releases

19 any individuals who participated in testing, production,
20 transportation or storage associated with any chemical
21 weapons research conducted prior to 1968 from any non-
22 disclosure restrictions or written or oral prohibitions
(e.g., oaths of secrecy) that may have been placed on
them concerning their possible exposure to any chemical
weapons agents.

23 Gardner Decl., Ex. 42, Docket No. 496-50, VVA 025766-67.

24 The second, issued by the Office of the Deputy Secretary of
25 Defense on January 11, 2011, after the instant litigation began,
26 does not have a date restriction and states,

27 In the 1990s, several reviews of military human subject
28 research programs from the World War II and Cold War

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 eras noted the common practice of research volunteers
2 signing "secrecy oaths" to preclude disclosure of
3 research information. Such oaths or other non-
4 disclosure requirements have reportedly inhibited
5 veterans from discussing health concerns with their
6 doctors or seeking compensation from the Department of
7 Veterans Affairs for potential service-related
8 disabilities.

9

10 To assist veterans seeking care for health concerns
11 related to their military service, chemical or
12 biological agent research volunteers are hereby released
13 from non-disclosure restrictions, including secrecy
14 oaths, which may have been placed on them. This release
15 pertains to addressing health concerns and to seeking
16 benefits from the Department of Veterans Affairs.
17 Veterans may discuss their involvement in chemical and
18 biological agent research programs for these purposes.
19 This release does not affect the sharing of any
20 technical reports or operational information concerning
21 research results, which should appropriately remain
22 classified.

23

24 This memorandum, which is effective immediately, does
25 not affect classification or control of information,
26 consistent with applicable authority, relating to other
27 requirements pertaining to chemical or biological
28 weapons.

Gardner Decl., Ex. 53, Docket No. 496-61, VET021-000001-02.

29 The DVA processes service-connected death or disability
30 compensation (SCDDC) claims of class members. To establish that a
31 death or disability is connected to a veteran's participation in
32 the testing programs for the purposes of SCDDC claims, individuals
33 seeking survivor or disability benefits must establish that "it is
34 at least as likely as not that such a relationship exists."

35 Plaintiffs contend that the DVA participated in some capacity
36 in some of the other Defendants' testing programs. Plaintiffs
37 also argue that the DVA engaged in human testing of similar
38 substances, including LSD and Thorazine.

1 Defendants have undertaken some efforts to contact and
2 provide notice to participants in the testing programs. In 1990,
3 the DVA contacted 128 veterans who participated in World War II
4 mustard gas testing; Defendants do not provide evidence of what
5 information these individuals were provided then. Gardner Decl.,
6 Ex. 15, DVA014 001257. In recent years, the DVA, using databases
7 compiled by DOD and its contractor, Batelle Memorial Institute,
8 sent notice letters to certain individuals who participated in
9 some WWII and Cold War era testing programs. For the first round
10 of letters related to WWII era testing, which were sent in 2005,
11 DOD identified approximately 6,400 individuals who had been
12 exposed to mustard gas or other agents during WWII and compiled a
13 database with 4,618 entries. Starting in March 2005, the DVA sent
14 letters to approximately 319 individuals or their survivors for
15 whom DVA could find current contact information. These letters
16 stated in part,

17 You may be concerned about discussing your participation
18 in mustard agent or Lewisite tests with VA or your
health care provider.

19 On March 9, 1993 the Deputy Secretary of Defense
20 released veterans who participated in the testing,
21 production, transportation or storage of chemical
22 weapons prior to 1968 from any non-disclosure
23 restriction. Servicemembers who participated in such
tests after 1968 are permitted to discuss the chemical
agents, locations, and circumstances of exposure only,
because this limited information has been declassified.

24 In response to the passage of the Bob Stump Act, DOD began in
25 2004 to search for Cold War era test information. In addition, in
26 April 2005, members of Congress on the House Veterans' Affairs
27 Committee requested that the DVA provide written notice to the
28 living veterans who participated in the test programs at Edgewood

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 Arsenal and Fort Detrick. DOD created a database of information
2 about Cold War era test veterans with, among other things,
3 information on the substances they were exposed to, the dose and
4 the route of administration, and where the information was
5 available. The information came primarily from the test
6 participant files for each person. DOD provided this information
7 to the DVA for use in making service-connected health care and
8 disabilities determinations. In December 2005, the DOD began
9 providing DVA with the names of test subjects and continued to do
10 so after that when new information was located. As of the present
11 time, the DOD has given the DVA the names of 16,645 Cold War era
12 test subjects. The DVA has sent letters to each veteran in the
13 database for whom it could locate current contact information,
14 which at present totals about 3,300 individuals.

15 Defendants did not include in the letters to Cold War era
16 test subjects the names of the chemical or biological agents to
17 which the participants were exposed or information that was
18 tailored to the individual recipient. Defendants explain that
19 they did not do so for several reasons, including that it would
20 have taken too long, the information provided by the DOD to the
21 DVA was changing, the DVA did not want to send veterans inaccurate
22 information, alarm them or make them think they would suffer
23 adverse effects if these were unlikely.

24 The letters sent to the Cold War era test subjects by the DVA
25 stated,

26 You may be concerned about releasing classified test
27 information to your health care provider when discussing
28 your health concerns. To former service members who
have participated in these tests, DoD has stated:

1 "You may provide details that affect your health to your
2 health care provider. For example, you may discuss what
3 you believe your exposure was at the time, reactions,
4 treatment you sought or received, and the general
5 location and time of the tests. On the other hand, you
6 should not discuss anything that relates to operational
7 information that might reveal chemical or biological
8 warfare vulnerabilities or capabilities."

9

10 If you have questions about chemical or biological agent
11 tests, or concerns about releasing classified
12 information, contact DoD at (800) 497-6261, Monday
13 through Friday, 7:30 a.m. to 4:00 p.m. Eastern Standard
14 time.

15 The letter also provided information about obtaining a clinical
16 examination from the DVA and contacting the DVA to file a
17 disability claim. If individuals called DOD's 1-800 number
18 provided in the letter, they could obtain further information
19 about the tests and staff at the hotline would, at least
20 sometimes, refer them to an Army FOIA officer who had the
21 authority to copy and send them their own individual test files;
22 since requests were tracked starting in 2006, the Army has
23 received approximately 114 such requests. Gardner Decl., Ex. 29,
24 Docket No. 496-37, 16:18-17:4. The DVA also included a fact sheet
25 from the DOD. The DVA's expert in chemical agent exposures
26 recognized that this fact sheet "has some significant
27 inaccuracies."

28 Defendants have also engaged in other types of outreach to
past test participants. The DOD has placed some information on
its public website, including general information about the
testing conducted, the contents of the Perry memorandum and
information about how to contact the DOD's 1-800 hotline for
additional information. DVA's website also contains some
substantive information about the WWII and Cold War era testing

1 programs. The DOD and DVA have also held briefings for some
2 veteran service organizations.

3 LEGAL STANDARD

4 Summary judgment is properly granted when no genuine and
5 disputed issues of material fact remain, and when, viewing the
6 evidence most favorably to the non-moving party, the movant is
7 clearly entitled to prevail as a matter of law. Fed. R. Civ. P.
8 56; Celotex Corp. v. Catrett, 477 U.S. 317, 322-23 (1986);
9 Eisenberg v. Ins. Co. of N. Am., 815 F.2d 1285, 1288-89 (9th Cir.
10 1987).

11 The moving party bears the burden of showing that there is no
12 material factual dispute. Therefore, the court must regard as
13 true the opposing party's evidence, if supported by affidavits or
14 other evidentiary material. Celotex, 477 U.S. at 324; Eisenberg,
15 815 F.2d at 1289. The court must draw all reasonable inferences
16 in favor of the party against whom summary judgment is sought.
17 Matsushita Elec. Indus. Co. v. Zenith Radio Corp., 475 U.S. 574,
18 587 (1986); Intel Corp. v. Hartford Accident & Indem. Co., 952
19 F.2d 1551, 1558 (9th Cir. 1991).

20 Material facts which would preclude entry of summary judgment
21 are those which, under applicable substantive law, may affect the
22 outcome of the case. The substantive law will identify which
23 facts are material. Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc., 477 U.S.
24 242, 248 (1986).

25 Where the moving party does not bear the burden of proof on
26 an issue at trial, the moving party may discharge its burden of
27 production by either of two methods:

1 The moving party may produce evidence negating an
2 essential element of the nonmoving party's case, or,
3 after suitable discovery, the moving party may show that
4 the nonmoving party does not have enough evidence of an
5 essential element of its claim or defense to carry its
6 ultimate burden of persuasion at trial.

7 Nissan Fire & Marine Ins. Co., Ltd., v. Fritz Cos., Inc., 210 F.3d
8 1099, 1106 (9th Cir. 2000).

9 If the moving party discharges its burden by showing an
10 absence of evidence to support an essential element of a claim or
11 defense, it is not required to produce evidence showing the
12 absence of a material fact on such issues, or to support its
13 motion with evidence negating the non-moving party's claim. Id.;
14 see also Lujan v. Nat'l Wildlife Fed'n, 497 U.S. 871, 885 (1990);
15 Bhan v. NME Hosps., Inc., 929 F.2d 1404, 1409 (9th Cir. 1991). If
16 the moving party shows an absence of evidence to support the non-
17 moving party's case, the burden then shifts to the non-moving
18 party to produce "specific evidence, through affidavits or
19 admissible discovery material, to show that the dispute exists."
20 Bhan, 929 F.2d at 1409.

21 If the moving party discharges its burden by negating an
22 essential element of the non-moving party's claim or defense, it
23 must produce affirmative evidence of such negation. Nissan, 210
24 F.3d at 1105. If the moving party produces such evidence, the
25 burden then shifts to the non-moving party to produce specific
26 evidence to show that a dispute of material fact exists. Id.

27 If the moving party does not meet its initial burden of
28 production by either method, the non-moving party is under no
obligation to offer any evidence in support of its opposition.
Id. This is true even though the non-moving party bears the
ultimate burden of persuasion at trial. Id. at 1107.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

DISCUSSION

Defendants assert that there is no legally enforceable duty under the APA to provide notice to past test subjects. They also argue that the Court lacks subject matter jurisdiction over Plaintiffs' APA claim for medical care for class members and contend that there is no statutory authority for the DOD or the Army to provide the care requested and no duty to do so created by the various memoranda or regulations. They further argue that the class members have no constitutional entitlement to notice or health care. Defendants also seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claims against the CIA and DOD regarding secrecy oaths. Finally, they seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' "biased adjudicator" claim against the DVA.

I. APA claims regarding notice and medical care

Title 5 U.S.C. § 702, the judicial review provision of the APA, "permits a citizen suit against an agency when an individual has suffered 'a legal wrong because of agency action'" Rattlesnake Coalition v. United States EPA, 509 F.3d 1095, 1103 (9th Cir. 2007) (quoting 5 U.S.C. § 702). For § 702 claims, 5 U.S.C. § 706 "prescribes standards for judicial review and demarcates what relief a court may (or must) order." Rosemere Neighborhood Ass'n v. United States EPA, 581 F.3d 1169, 1172 n.2 (9th Cir. 2009). When a plaintiff asserts an agency's failure to act, a court can grant relief by compelling "agency action unlawfully withheld or unreasonably delayed." 5 U.S.C. § 706(1).

Plaintiffs' claims in the Fourth Amended Complaint against the DOD and the Army assert that, under the APA, they are required to provide class members with notice of their exposures and known

1 health effects, and medical care as set forth in the agencies' own
2 policies. By notice, Plaintiffs mean "notice to each test
3 participant regarding the substances to which he or she was
4 exposed, the doses to which he or she was exposed, the route of
5 exposure (e.g., inhalation, injection, dermal, etc.) and the known
6 or potential health effects associated with those exposures or
7 with participation in the tests." Mot. at 1 n.1.

8 A. Claim for notice

9 1. Whether the regulations and memoranda have the "force of
10 law"

11 Defendants contend that the Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and AR
12 70-25 "lack the force of law." Defs.' Corrected Reply, Docket No.
13 513-1, 3.

14 A "'claim under § 706(1) can proceed only where a plaintiff
15 asserts that an agency failed to take a discrete agency action
16 that it is required to take.'" Sea Hawk Seafoods, Inc. v. Locke,
17 568 F.3d 757, 766 (9th Cir. 2009) (quoting Norton v. S. Utah
18 Wilderness Alliance, 542 U.S. 55, 64 (2004)) (emphasis in
19 original). "Discrete" actions include providing "rules, orders,
20 licenses, sanctions, and relief." Hells Canyon, 593 F.3d at 932.
21 A discrete action is legally required when "the agency's legal
22 obligation is so clearly set forth that it could traditionally
23 have been enforced through a writ of mandamus." Id. (citing
24 Norton, 542 U.S. at 63). "The limitation to required agency
25 action rules out judicial direction of even discrete agency action
26 that is not demanded by law (which includes, of course, agency
27 regulations that have the force of law)." Norton, 542 U.S. at 65
28 (emphasis in original).

1 In its January 19, 2010 and May 31, 2011 orders resolving
2 Defendants' motions to dismiss, the Court recognized that "Army
3 regulations have the force of law." Docket No. 59, 15; Docket No.
4 233, 9; see also Kern Copters, Inc. v. Allied Helicopter Serv.,
5 Inc., 277 F.2d 308, 310 (9th Cir. 1960) (stating that "Army
6 regulations have the force of law"). Defendants nonetheless
7 contend that "not all regulations possess the force of law" and
8 that AR 70-25 was promulgated pursuant to 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and
9 4503, which are "housekeeping" statutes, merely authorizing day to
10 day internal operations, so this regulation cannot serve as the
11 basis for Plaintiffs' APA claims. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot.,
12 Docket No. 495, 16-17; Defs.' Corrected Reply, Docket No. 513-1,
13 4-5. Defendants have previously made similar arguments. In their
14 motion to dismiss Plaintiffs' third amended complaint, Defendants
15 argued that the 1962 version of AR 70-25 was promulgated pursuant
16 to 5 U.S.C. § 301, which was a housekeeping statute, and thus
17 could not create a benefits entitlement. The Court rejected this
18 argument, stating "there is nothing in AR 70-25 (1962) or
19 Plaintiffs' complaint to suggest that the regulation was issued
20 pursuant to section 301." Docket No. 233, 10.

21 In support of their new argument, Defendants rely primarily
22 on Chrysler Corporation v. Brown, 441 U.S. 281 (1979), in which
23 the Supreme Court considered whether certain regulations
24 promulgated by the Department of Labor's Office of Federal
25 Contract Compliance Programs (OFCCP) had the force of law. In
26 that case, the Court said, "In order for a regulation to have the
27 'force and effect of law,' it must have certain substantive
28 characteristics and be the product of certain procedural

1 requisites.” Id. at 302. It distinguished between “substantive
2 rules” that “affect[] individual rights and obligations” and
3 “interpretive rules, general statements of policy, or rules of
4 agency organization, procedure, or practice.” Id.; see also Vance
5 v. Hegstrom, 793 F.2d 1018, 1022 (9th Cir. 1986) (explaining that
6 substantive rules “implement existing law, imposing general,
7 extrastatutory obligations pursuant to authority properly
8 delegated by Congress,” whereas “[i]nterpretive rules clarify and
9 explain existing law or regulations” and “are issued without
10 delegated legislative power and go more to what the administrative
11 officer thinks the statute or regulation means”) (internal
12 quotation marks and citations omitted). The Court stated, “That
13 an agency regulation is substantive, however, does not by itself
14 give it the ‘force and effect of law.’” Chrysler, 441 U.S. at
15 302. Because the “legislative power of the United States is
16 vested in the Congress, . . . the exercise of quasi-legislative
17 authority by governmental departments and agencies must be rooted
18 in a grant of such power by Congress and subject to limitations
19 which that body imposes.” Id. The Court rejected the argument
20 that the requisite grant of legislative authority for the
21 regulations at issue in that case could be found in 5 U.S.C.
22 § 301, which the Court labeled a “housekeeping statute.” Id. at
23 309-10. A “housekeeping statute” is “simply a grant of authority
24 to the agency to regulate its own affairs . . . authorizing what
25 the APA terms ‘rules of agency organization, procedure or
26 practice’ as opposed to ‘substantive rules.’” Id.

27 Defendants concede that “AR 70-25 may appear to contain
28 substantive rules.” Defs.’ Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495,

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 16. They argue however that, because it was issued under 10
2 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503, which they contend are housekeeping
3 statutes, AR 70-25 was not promulgated pursuant to a specific
4 statutory grant of authority sufficient to create enforceable
5 rights.

6 Defendants are correct that AR 70-25 was promulgated under 10
7 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503. The 1988, 1989 and 1990 versions state,
8 in Appendix G under section G-1, titled "Authority,"

9 The Secretary of the Army is authorized to conduct
10 research and development programs including the
11 procurement of services that are needed for these
12 programs (10 USC 4503). The Secretary has the authority
13 to "assign detail and prescribe the duties" of the
14 members of the Army and civilian personnel (10 USC
15 3013).

16 Patterson Decl., Ex. 2, Docket No. 491-2, 13 (1990 version);
17 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 88, Docket No. 513-14, 17 (1989 version);
18 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513-13, 17 (1988 version).
19 Appendices to the 1962 and 1974 versions, which provided "opinions
20 of The Judge Advocate General" to "furnish specific guidance for
21 all participants in research using volunteers," made similar
22 statements. Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 4 (1962
23 version); Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket No. 496-56, 4 (1974
24 version).³

25 The former § 4503, which was originally enacted in 1950 as
26 section 104 of the Army and Air Force Authorization Act of 1949,
27 64 Stat. 322, 5 U.S.C. § 235a and eventually repealed in 1993,
28

³ The Judge Advocate General opined that the authority for the
regulation was 10 U.S.C. §§ 3012(a) and 4503. Gardner Decl., Ex.
47, Docket No. 496-55, 4 (1962 version); Gardner Decl., Ex. 48,
Docket No. 496-56, 4 (1974 version). In 1986, Public Law 99-433
redesignated 10 U.S.C. § 3012 as 10 U.S.C. § 3013.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 provided in relevant part, "The Secretary of the Army may conduct
2 and participate in research and development programs relating to
3 the Army, and may procure or contract for the use of facilities,
4 supplies, and services that are needed for those programs." 10
5 U.S.C. § 4503 (1992). Section 3013 sets forth the
6 responsibilities and authority of the Secretary of the Army,
7 including to "assign, detail, and prescribe the duties of members
8 of the Army and civilian personnel," and to "prescribe regulations
9 to carry out his functions, powers, and duties under this title."
10 10 U.S.C. § 3013(g).⁴

11 In their reply, Defendants represent that, in Schism v.
12 United States, 316 F.3d 1259 (Fed. Cir. 2002), the Federal Circuit
13 "expressly" found that 10 U.S.C. § 3013 cannot serve as the
14 "statutory basis authorizing DoD to provide ongoing medical care
15 for former service members because it would usurp Congress'
16 authority to control the purse strings for medical care." Defs.'
17 Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 5.

18 However, the Federal Circuit did not so hold in Schism. In
19 that case, the court considered the enforceability of oral
20 promises of military recruiters, made under the direction of
21 supervisors, to new recruits that, if they served on active duty
22 for at least twenty years, they and their dependents would receive

23 _____
24 ⁴ A predecessor version of this statute, which was enacted as
25 section 101 of the Army Organization Act of 1950 and appeared at 5
26 U.S.C. § 181-4, provided in part that "the Secretary of the Army
27 may make such assignments and details of members of the Army and
28 civilian personnel as he thinks proper, and may prescribe the
duties of the members and civilian personnel so assigned; and such
members and civilian personnel shall be responsible for, and shall
have the authority necessary to perform, such duties as may be so
prescribed for them."

1 free lifetime medical care. Id. at 1262. The principal question
2 before the court was whether the oral promises made to the
3 plaintiffs were within the authority of the Air Force Secretary
4 under 5 U.S.C. § 301. Id. at 1263. The court held that, pursuant
5 to Chrysler, § 301 “merely authorize[d] housekeeping” and not “the
6 right to make promises of lifetime health care.” Id. at 1279-81.
7 The court also addressed the plaintiffs’ argument that “the
8 Commander-in-Chief’s inherent power in combination with 10 U.S.C.
9 §§ 3013, 5013, and 8013--which authorize the positions and
10 enumerate the duties of the Secretaries of the Army, Navy, and Air
11 Force respectively--authorized the recruiters’ promises.” Id. at
12 1287-88. The court found that the President, as Commander-in-
13 Chief, did not have such inherent authority, because “[u]nder
14 Article I, § 8, only Congress has the power of the purse” and thus
15 such a conclusion would encroach Congress’s constitutional powers
16 to appropriate funding. Id. at 1288. The court did not apply
17 this reasoning to 10 U.S.C. § 3013, which was not applicable to
18 the plaintiffs in that case, who were Air Force retirees. Id. at
19 1289. The court found that 10 U.S.C. § 8013, the corresponding
20 statute for the Secretary of the Air Force, did not authorize the
21 recruiters’ promises because the versions relevant to the
22 plaintiffs there did not include “‘recruiting’ in the enumerated
23 powers” and, even if they did, “the Secretary’s authority to
24 conduct recruiting does not carry with it the broad authority to
25 make promises that bind future Congresses to appropriate funding
26 for free lifetime care.” Id.

27 This case is distinguishable from Schism. Here, at the time
28 that AR 70-25 was promulgated, there was a statutory provision, 10

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 U.S.C. § 4503, that expressly authorized the Secretary of the Army
 2 to conduct research and development and to "procure or contract
 3 for the use of facilities, supplies, and services that are needed
 4 for those programs." 10 U.S.C. § 4503. Title 10 U.S.C. § 3013(g)
 5 gave the Secretary the power to prescribe regulations to carry out
 6 his functions, powers and duties under that title, including
 7 § 4503. Thus, Congress delegated to the Secretary of the Army the
 8 authority to contract for services needed to carry out research
 9 and to implement regulations to do so. There is no reason that
 10 this would exclude adopting a regulation promising to provide
 11 volunteers with medical treatment associated with injuries or
 12 illnesses that result from participation in testing. Therefore,
 13 because AR 70-25 is a substantive rule and was promulgated under
 14 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503, statutory grants of authority
 15 sufficient to create enforceable rights, it created duties that
 16 are enforceable against the Army under the APA.

17 The parties also dispute whether the Wilson Directive and CS:
 18 385 can create duties that are enforceable under § 706(1) of the
 19 APA. The Ninth Circuit has created

20 a two-part test for determining when agency
 21 pronouncements have the force and effect of law:

22 "To have the force and effect of law, enforceable
 23 against an agency in federal court, the agency
 24 pronouncement must (1) prescribe substantive rules--not
 25 interpretive rules, general statements of policy or
 26 rules of agency organization, procedure or practice--and
 27 (2) conform to certain procedural requirements. To
 28 satisfy the first requirement the rule must be
 legislative in nature, affecting individual rights and
 obligations; to satisfy the second, it must have been
 promulgated pursuant to a specific statutory grant of
 authority and in conformance with the procedural
 requirements imposed by Congress."

1 River Runners for Wilderness v. Martin, 593 F.3d 1064, 1071 (9th
2 Cir. 2010) (quoting United States v. Fifty-Three (53) Eclectus
3 Parrots, 685 F.2d 1131, 1136 (9th Cir. 1982)); see also Rank v.
4 Nimmo, 677 F.2d 692, 698 (9th Cir. 1982) (same).

5 Defendants argue that these documents do not meet either of
6 the requirements described in River Runners. First, they contend
7 that there is nothing in these documents that sets forth
8 substantive rules that demonstrate a binding obligation and that
9 they were instead general statements of agency policy and
10 procedure. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 14-16. In
11 response, Plaintiffs point to the language in the memoranda that
12 they say "is indicative of a binding commitment (setting forth
13 what the agency 'will' or 'shall' do)." Pls.' Reply and Opp.,
14 Docket No. 502, 2-3. Both parties rely on Norton v. Southern Utah
15 Wilderness Alliance, 542 U.S. 55 (2004). Plaintiffs point out
16 that, in Norton, the Supreme Court suggested that even an agency's
17 "plan," which is less formal than regulations, may "itself
18 create[] a commitment binding on the agency," at least where there
19 is a "clear indication of binding commitment in the terms of the
20 plan." Id. at 69-70. Defendants respond that, in Norton, the
21 Court found that the statement in the plan that the agency "'will'
22 take this, that, or the other action" was insufficient to create a
23 binding commitment, absent other supporting evidence.

24 As Plaintiffs point out, there is clear language in both
25 memoranda that demonstrates that their dictates were intended to
26 be mandatory. In the Wilson Directive, the Secretary of Defense
27 stated that the participation of human volunteers in testing
28 "shall be subject" to the conditions that he set forth in the

1 memorandum, and authorized the Secretaries of the Army, Navy and
2 Air Force to conduct experiments using such subject only "within
3 the limits" that he had prescribed. Patterson Decl., Ex. 4,
4 Docket No. 491-4, C-001-3. He also informed the Secretaries of
5 the Army, Navy and Air Force that they would be required to
6 "insur[e] compliance" with these dictates within their agencies.
7 Id. at C-003. CS: 385 similarly stated that these requirements
8 "must be observed" and described obtaining of informed consent as
9 a "duty and responsibility." Patterson Decl., Ex. 5, Docket No.
10 491-5, VVA 024538. Unlike in River Runners, the dictates of these
11 policies and the conditions for the use of human subjects
12 contained therein were not waivable and could not be modified on a
13 case-by-case basis. Cf. River Runners, 593 F.3d at 1071-72.
14 Further, the policies did not simply govern internal procedures.
15 Instead, they proscribed obligations on the part of Defendants
16 toward individuals whom they used to test chemical and biological
17 agents. As such, they manifestly "affect[] individual rights."
18 Chrysler, 441 U.S. at 302.

19 Second, Defendants argue that these memoranda were not
20 promulgated pursuant to any specific grant of authority from
21 Congress. They state that "at least one court has expressly held
22 that the Wilson Memorandum lacks the force of law because '[t]here
23 simply is no nexus between the [Wilson Memorandum] and a
24 corresponding delegation of legislative authority by the United
25 States Congress.'" Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 4 (quoting In
26 re Cincinnati Radiation Litig., 874 F. Supp. 796, 827 (S.D. Ohio
27 1995)) (brackets in original). In Cincinnati, the plaintiffs
28 cited two bases for the authority of the Wilson Directive: the

1 inherent authority of the President; and 5 U.S.C. § 301. 874 F.
2 Supp. at 826-27. The court, citing Chrysler, 441 U.S. at 304,
3 rejected the proffered arguments and found no nexus with a grant
4 of authority from Congress. Cincinnati, 874 F. Supp. at 826-27.
5 At the hearing on this motion, Defendants argued that, because
6 Plaintiffs had characterized CS: 385 as "a continuation" of the
7 Wilson Directive, it should fail on the same basis. Docket No.
8 523, 34:25-35:4.

9 Plaintiffs have not cited any statutory grant of power from
10 Congress to the Secretary of Defense under which he promulgated
11 the Wilson Directive and none is apparent from the face of the
12 document itself. Accordingly, they have not met their burden to
13 show that the Wilson Directive has the procedural requisites to
14 have the force and effect of law.

15 In contrast, CS: 385 clearly identifies its statutory
16 authorization on its face. Like the 1962 and 1974 versions of AR
17 70-25, CS: 385 contains an opinion from the Judge Advocate General
18 pointing to 5 U.S.C. §§ 235a and 181-4, the predecessors to 10
19 U.S.C. §§ 3013(g) and 4503, as granting the Secretary of the Army
20 the authority to conduct research and to make such assignments to
21 Army and civilian personnel as he deems proper. Patterson Decl.,
22 Ex. 5, Docket No. 491-5, VVA 024540. Accordingly, Plaintiffs have
23 shown that the requirements in River Runners are satisfied as to
24 CS: 385 and therefore it, as well as AR 70-25, can be enforced
25 through the APA.

26 2. Content and nature of the duty to notify

27 Defendants contend that, even if they were binding, the
28 Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and all versions of AR 70-25 do not

1 The parties dispute whether Defendants have a "continuing
2 duty to provide updated information as it is acquired."
3 Defendants argue that the regulations, except the most recent
4 versions of AR 70-25, address only the notice that researchers
5 were required to provide to subjects in order to provide informed
6 consent before participating in a test and do not create any
7 ongoing obligation to provide notice to test subjects after
8 testing was completed. As Defendants contend, the manner in which
9 these documents are written does support that they are directed at
10 the provision of informed consent prior to participation in the
11 experiments. See First Order on Mot. to Dismiss, Docket No. 59
12 ("The 1962 version of AR 70-25 mandated the disclosure of
13 information so that volunteers could make informed decisions.").
14 Further, Plaintiffs do not point to anything in the regulations
15 issued prior to 1988 that compels a contrary conclusion.

16 The most recent versions of AR 70-25 from 1988 through 1990
17 do contain a duty to warn that is manifestly and unambiguously
18 forward-looking in nature. In discussing the 1990 version of AR
19 70-25 in the order on Plaintiffs' motion for class certification,
20 the Court observed that, "by its terms, the section in the 1990
21 regulation regarding the duty to warn contemplates an ongoing duty
22 to volunteers who have already completed their participation in
23 research." Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 40; see also
24 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513 13, 5 (1988 version of
25 AR 70-25, with the provision regarding the "duty to warn," which
26 exists "even after the individual volunteer has completed his or
27 her participation in the research").
28

1 It is less clear whether this ongoing duty is owed to
2 individuals who participated in experiments before 1988 or whether
3 it is limited to only those who might have done so after AR 70-25
4 was revised in 1988. Although the provision uses the past tense
5 and addresses the creation of a system that will allow the
6 "identification of volunteers who have participated in research"
7 so that they can be notified of newly acquired information, it
8 does not make clear whether it contemplates that the system would
9 include the volunteers who participated before it was created or
10 if it would include only those who volunteered for research after
11 it was created, to allow them to be provided with additional
12 information in the future, after they had completed their
13 participation. Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, 5. As
14 the Court previously noted, there is nothing in these documents
15 that "limits these forward-looking provisions to those people who
16 became test volunteers after the regulation was created." Class
17 Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 39-40. However, there is also
18 nothing that clearly requires that these provisions apply to those
19 who became test volunteers before they were created. Although,
20 as the Court also previously observed, "the definition for human
21 subject or experimental subject" contained in the 1988, 1989 and
22 1990 versions included, with limited exceptions, "a living
23 individual about whom an investigator conducting research obtains
24 data through interaction with the individual, including both
25 physical procedures and manipulations of the subject or the
26 subject's environment," and did not explicitly "exclude
27 individuals who were subjected to testing prior to the date of the
28

1 regulations," id. at 40, this definition also did not clearly
2 include these individuals.

3 Defendants argue that, in the face of ambiguous regulations,
4 the Court must defer to their reasonable interpretation of their
5 own regulations. The Rule 30(b)(6) witness for the Department of
6 Defense and the Army testified that "this change in AR 70-25 has
7 an effective date of 1990, and it was not meant to retroactively
8 go back for all Army research conducted prior to that date
9 primarily because the system to effect duty to warn would have to
10 be done at the time of research being conducted." Gardner Decl.,
11 Ex. 2, Docket No. 496-4, 151:6-11.⁵ He also testified that, in
12 order "[t]o be able to effect a duty to warn at the time a
13 research program is established," the MACOM commander is required
14 "to establish a system to do that, to develop the roster and the
15 location of those individuals." Id. at 139:19-140:1. He further
16 testified that this "has to be part of the informed consent
17 process at the beginning of any research study" and "I do not see
18 how you can retrofit this requirement in completed studies." Id.
19 at 143:1-14. He opined, "If there is no such system in place, I
20 don't see how it's possible for anyone to effect a duty to warn
21 for events that happened when such a system was not established.
22 In other words, prior to 1990." Id. at 140: 8-12.

23 Generally, "agencies' interpretations of their own
24 regulations are entitled to deference, even when their
25 interpretation of statutes is not." Price v. Stevedoring Servs.
26 _____

27 ⁵ As previously noted, neither Plaintiffs nor Defendants were
28 aware of the 1988 and 1989 versions of AR 70-25 until Defendants
filed the final brief on the instant cross-motions.

1 of Am., 697 F.3d 820, 828 (9th Cir. 2012); see also Christopher v.
2 SmithKline Beecham Corp., 132 S. Ct. 2156, 2166 (2012) (noting
3 that, under Auer v. Robbins, 519 U.S. 452 (1997), deference is
4 "ordinarily" given to "an agency's interpretation of its own
5 ambiguous regulation"). However, "this general rule does not
6 apply in all cases." Christopher, 132 S. Ct. at 2166. "Deference
7 is undoubtedly inappropriate, for example, when the agency's
8 interpretation is 'plainly erroneous or inconsistent with the
9 regulation,'" or "when there is reason to suspect that the
10 agency's interpretation 'does not reflect the agency's fair and
11 considered judgment on the matter in question.'" Id. (citations
12 omitted). "This might occur when the agency's interpretation
13 conflicts with a prior interpretation, . . . or when it appears
14 that the interpretation is nothing more than a convenient
15 litigating position, . . . or a post hoc rationalization advanced
16 by an agency seeking to defend past agency action against attack."
17 Id. (internal quotation marks, citations and formatting omitted).

18 Where a court declines to give an interpretation Auer
19 deference, it accords the agency's "interpretation a measure of
20 deference proportional to the 'thoroughness evident in its
21 consideration, the validity of its reasoning, its consistency with
22 earlier and later pronouncements, and all those factors which give
23 it power to persuade.'" Christopher, 132 S. Ct. at 2169 (quoting
24 United States v. Mead Corp., 533 U.S. 218, 228 (2001)). This
25 amount of consideration will "vary with circumstances" and may be
26 "near indifference," such as has been given in some cases when
27 considering an "interpretation advanced for the first time in a
28

1 litigation brief.” Mead, 533 U.S. at 228 (citing Bowen, 488 U.S.
2 at 212-13).

3 Plaintiffs argue that the Court should not credit Defendants’
4 explanation and testimony because it is a “post-hoc
5 rationalization” and a “litigation argument.” Pls.’ Reply and
6 Opp. to Defs.’ Cross-Mot., Docket No. 502, 16. Defendants respond
7 that the reason they have advanced this explanation for the first
8 time here is that no one has attempted previously to interpret the
9 regulation in the way that Plaintiffs do. Defendants also argue
10 that the creation of the separate Medical Research Volunteer
11 Registry and Research and Experimental Case Files systems supports
12 their interpretation.

13 Defendants’ arguments are not persuasive. As to their first
14 point, that they have not previously interpreted the regulation
15 does not mean that whatever interpretation they put forward now
16 must be adopted. Instead, this simply means that there is no
17 prior interpretation against which their current understanding can
18 be compared to determine whether they have maintained a consistent
19 position or not. Further, there is substantial reason to suspect
20 that Defendants’ current interpretation of AR 70-25 does not
21 reflect the Army’s fair and considered judgment on the matter.
22 According to their own briefs and admissions, they have developed
23 this interpretation only in the context of this litigation. See
24 Bowen v. Georgetown Univ. Hosp., 488 U.S. 204, 213 (1988)
25 (“Deference to what appears to be nothing more than an agency’s
26 convenient litigating position would be entirely inappropriate.”);
27 see also Fed. Labor Relations Auth. v. United States Dep’t of
28 Treasury, 884 F.2d 1446, 1455 (D.C. Cir. 1989) (explaining reasons

1 for reluctance to defer to agency counsel's litigating positions,
2 including that "a position established only in litigation may have
3 been developed hastily, or under special pressure, or without an
4 adequate opportunity for presentation of conflicting views").
5 They did so in a context that suggests that they were under
6 special pressure to take this position to further the defense of
7 this action. Further, the record also suggests that Defendants'
8 position was developed quickly and without a careful consideration
9 of AR 70-25 (1988) and the context in which it was issued and
10 developed. Notably, the agency representative upon whose
11 interpretation Defendants rely was mistaken about the date on
12 which the operative parts of the regulation were amended,
13 suggesting that he did not have a clear understanding of the
14 context in which these changes were made.

15 Further, the explanation put forward by the DOD and Army's
16 Rule 30(b)(6) witness is simply not accurate. He reasons that the
17 commander must develop the database containing the test subjects
18 information at the beginning of the research study in order to
19 have the necessary information to carry out the duty to notify in
20 the future, if new information is uncovered later about the
21 possible effects of a test. However, although it may be easier to
22 make such a database at the outset, it is also possible to create
23 one after the fact, using whatever information is available, as
24 the DOD in fact attempted to do when it created the database for
25 the DVA's notice letters.

26 Finally, Defendants' argument regarding the file systems is
27 flawed. Their explanation of the development of the Medical
28 Research Volunteer Registry supports that their proffered view is

1 a post-hoc rationalization of the development of AR 70-25 and its
2 meaning. Defendants contend that "the Army intentionally created
3 the Medical Research Volunteer Registry required by AR 70-25
4 (1990) to contain information about volunteers participating only
5 in current or future research, not tests completed decades ago."
6 Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 21. They also argue
7 that, in contrast, "in a separate notice published the same day,
8 the Army described" the Research and Experimental Case Files
9 database as including the past volunteers; Defendants suggest that
10 this separate database was not created pursuant to AR 70-25. Id.
11 at 20-21; Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 8-9. However, the
12 Medical Research Volunteer Registry predated even the 1988
13 revision to AR 70-25 and thus was not created solely to fulfill
14 the requirement of that regulation. AR 70-25 also was not cited
15 as among the authorities for that Registry until it was replaced
16 in 2000 by the Medical Scientific Research Data Files system. The
17 description for the new database created in 2000 removed the
18 language that referred to "current and future research" that had
19 appeared in the description for the Medical Research Volunteer
20 Registry. Compare 58 F.R. 10,002, with 65 F.R. 75,250. Further,
21 some stated purposes of the new Medical Scientific Research Data
22 Files system created in 2000 included "[t]o answer inquiries and
23 provide data on health issues of individuals who participated in
24 research conducted or sponsored by" the Army and to "provide
25 individual participants with newly acquired information that may
26 impact their health." This language does not limit those included
27 in the Medical Scientific Research Data Files to those who would
28 be test subjects in the future; instead, the use of the past tense

1 suggests that it could encompass individuals who participated in
2 research in the past. In addition, nothing about AR 70-25
3 mandates that only one record system be created. A stated purpose
4 of the Research and Experimental Case Files database was "to
5 follow up on individuals who voluntarily participated in Army
6 chemical/biological agent research projects for the purpose of
7 assessing risks/hazards to them," which is consistent with an
8 ongoing duty to notify them of such risks and hazards.

9 Accordingly, under the circumstances described above, the
10 Court finds that deference to Defendants' position on this issue
11 is not warranted.

12 Having considered the plain language of AR 70-25, the Court
13 concludes that Plaintiffs' argument--that the duty to warn is
14 properly interpreted as applying on an on-going basis, not just as
15 part of the pre-experiment consent process, and is owed to service
16 members who became test subjects before 1988--is more persuasive.
17 This is consistent with the text itself, including the statement
18 that this duty is owed to individuals who have "participated" in
19 research, not just to those who will participate in such research.
20 This is also supported by the addition to the 1990 version of AR
21 70-25, which made clear that the regulation applied to research
22 involving "deliberate exposure of human subjects to nuclear
23 weapons effect, to chemical warfare agents, or to biological
24 warfare agents." The DOD, including the Army, represents that it
25 does not "still conduct human experimentation with chemical and
26 biological warfare agents" and that its research programs
27 "involving human subjects do not involve the exposure of these
28 subjects to chemical or biological warfare agents" any longer.

1 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 86, Docket No. 513-12, 2; see also Defs.’
2 Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 2 (representing that the
3 “Army suspended testing of chemical compounds on human volunteers
4 on July 28, 1976” and that the program involving testing of
5 biological agents on humans ended in 1973). Because the Army did
6 not--and does not--engage in such ongoing testing, there would
7 have been no reason to add this language to AR 70-25 in 1990 if
8 the regulation did not encompass those who had already become such
9 test subjects.

10 Accordingly, the Court concludes that Defendants’ duty to
11 warn test subjects of possible health effects is not limited to
12 the time that these individuals provide consent to participate in
13 the experiments. Instead, Defendants have an ongoing duty to warn
14 about newly acquired information that may affect the well-being of
15 test subjects after they completed their participation in
16 research. This ongoing duty is owed to individuals who became
17 test subjects prior to the time that the 1988 revision was issued.

18 3. Sufficiency of action versus failure to act

19 Defendants contend, because “it is undisputed that DoD has
20 engaged in substantial outreach efforts to test participants over
21 the years,” both alone and in collaboration with the DVA, it is
22 “clear that Plaintiffs’ true complaint is with the sufficiency of
23 action DoD has already taken,” which is not cognizable under
24 § 706(1) of the APA. Defs.’ Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495,
25 12; Defs.’ Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 2.

26 Plaintiffs respond that the Court should not “reverse its
27 ruling that Plaintiffs have stated a cognizable notice claim under
28 APA section 706(1).” Id. at 16 (citing Order on First Mot. to

1 Dismiss, Docket No. 59, 14-16). They also contend that there is
2 no dispute that the outreach actions were not taken "pursuant to
3 the applicable regulations," citing testimony by Defendants'
4 witnesses that the outreach efforts were not conducted in order to
5 comply with AR 70-25. Pls.' Reply and Opp. to Defs.' Mot., Docket
6 No. 502, 15 n.13. They further argue that Defendants have made no
7 showing that DVA's efforts can be substituted for those of the
8 Army or DOD, which have their own duty to provide notice.

9 Finally, Plaintiffs contend that they are challenging Defendants'
10 failure to act and not the sufficiency of their outreach efforts.

11 Although the Court found when ruling on a motion to dismiss
12 that Plaintiffs stated a cognizable claim, Defendants have now
13 made a summary judgment motion on this issue and Plaintiffs must
14 raise a material dispute of fact in support of their claim, not
15 merely state a cognizable claim. Further, in the order cited by
16 Plaintiffs, the Court did not address the challenge raised by
17 Defendants here. Plaintiffs' argument that Defendants themselves
18 did not identify AR 70-25 as the legal impetus for past outreach
19 efforts is unavailing. Under this logic, even if Defendants had
20 taken all of the outreach steps that Plaintiffs maintain that they
21 should have, they could nonetheless be found to have failed to act
22 and be compelled to make redundant efforts.

23 Plaintiffs are correct that the notice letters were sent by
24 the DVA to veterans for whom addresses could be located, not by
25 the DOD or the Army. As the Court noted in resolving the motion
26 for class certification, the DOD and the Army acknowledged that
27 the letters were from the DVA and that they could advise the DVA
28 on the content but could not require the DVA to make particular

1 changes to them. Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 23, 51. The
2 Court concluded that, as a result, the class representatives'
3 receipt of these letters did not undermine their standing to
4 challenge the DOD's and the Army's failure to notify. Id. at 23.
5 The Court found that this did not make certification under Rule
6 23(b)(2) inappropriate. Id. at 51. However, the Court has not
7 ruled on the current issue, whether Plaintiffs' challenge is to
8 the sufficiency of agency action rather than to a lack of agency
9 action.

10 The APA limits judicial review to "[a]gency action made
11 reviewable by statute and final agency action for which there is
12 no other adequate remedy in a court." 5 U.S.C. § 704. For an
13 action to be "final" under the APA, it "must mark the consummation
14 of an agency's decision-making process" and "must be one by which
15 rights or obligations have been determined, or from which legal
16 conclusions will flow." Bennett v. Spear, 520 U.S. 154, 177
17 (1997) (internal quotation marks and citations omitted). Review
18 of an agency's failure to act may be considered an exception to
19 the final agency action requirement. See 5 U.S.C. § 706(1)
20 (allowing a reviewing court to "compel agency action unlawfully
21 withheld or unreasonably delayed"). A claim under § 706(1) can be
22 maintained "only where there has been a genuine failure to act."
23 Ecology Ctr., Inc. v. United States Forest Serv., 192 F.3d 922,
24 926 (9th Cir. 1999). The Ninth Circuit "has refused to allow
25 plaintiffs to evade the finality requirement with complaints about
26 the sufficiency of an agency action 'dressed up as an agency's
27 failure to act.'" Id. (quoting Nevada v. Watkins, 939 F.2d 710,
28 714 n.11 (9th Cir. 1991)).

1 Here, Plaintiffs challenge the decision of the DOD and Army
2 to have the DVA send the notice letters to former servicemen with
3 information about their testing, in addition to arguing that the
4 notice letters themselves were insufficient for a variety of
5 reasons. It is undisputed that the DOD and Army participated in
6 the preparation of the DVA's letters and accompanying information,
7 although they did not have final say over the content of the
8 letters. Thus, the challenge here is to how Defendants carried
9 out their duty, not whether they did so at all. Accordingly, to
10 the extent that Plaintiffs seek to require the DOD and Army to
11 provide notice to each class member which discloses on an
12 individual basis the substances to which he or she was exposed,
13 the doses to which he or she was exposed, the route of exposure
14 and the known effects of the testing, this claim is not brought
15 properly under § 706(1).

16 However, Plaintiffs also challenge the refusal of the Army to
17 carry out its ongoing duty to warn, that is, after the original
18 notice, and in the future, to provide test subjects with
19 information that is learned subsequently that may affect their
20 well-being. There is no material dispute of fact that the Army is
21 not doing this on an ongoing basis. Unlike the other aspects of
22 their claim, here Plaintiffs do not challenge the sufficiency of
23 agency action and properly attack the Army's failure to act.
24 Defendants have not provided evidence that they have sent any
25 updated information to test subjects since the DVA sent the notice
26 letters and do not acknowledge any intent or duty to do so.

27
28

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

4. Conclusion

For the reasons set forth above, the Court grants in part both Plaintiffs' motion for summary judgment and Defendants' cross-motion in part and denies them in part. Because the Court dismissed the claim based on the Wilson Directive and found no basis for enforcing CS: 385 and AR 90-75 against the DOD, the Court grants judgment in favor of the DOD on this claim in its entirety. The Court also grants summary judgment in favor of the Army to the extent that Plaintiffs seek to challenge its original notice efforts. However, the Court summarily adjudicates in favor of Plaintiffs that the Army has an ongoing duty to warn and orders the Army, through the DVA or otherwise, to provide test subjects with newly acquired information that may affect their well-being that it has learned since its original notification, now and in the future as it becomes available.

B. Claim for medical care

1. Monetary damages

Defendants argue that they are entitled to summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claim for medical care because it is in fact a claim for money damages, not for equitable relief, and thus the APA's waiver of sovereign immunity is inapplicable. Defendants acknowledge that the Court considered this argument previously and rejected it, but argue that the prior decision should be reconsidered. They rely on two out-of-circuit cases which they contend held that "claims similar to the medical care claim against DOD are essentially claims for money damages and therefore not cognizable under the APA." See Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot. at 28-29 (citing Schism v. United States, 316 F.3d 1259, 1273 (Fed.

1 Cir. 2002); Jaffee v. United States, 592 F.2d 712, 715 (3d Cir.
2 1979)). Defendants raised the same argument in the briefing
3 related to their second motion to dismiss and Plaintiffs' motion
4 for class certification and cited the same cases therein.

5 As noted above, in Schism, the Federal Circuit held that
6 compensation of members of the military, including claims for
7 benefits that were compensation for services rendered, was
8 governed by statute and not contract. 316 F.3d at 1273. There,
9 the plaintiffs were seeking comprehensive free lifetime health
10 care coverage premised on an implied-in-fact contract based on
11 oral promises for such coverage made at the time that they were
12 recruited. The Federal Circuit stated that "full free lifetime
13 medical care is merely a form of pension, a benefit received as
14 deferred compensation upon retirement in lieu of additional cash,"
15 and thus there was "no meaningful difference between the
16 retirement benefits that the Supreme Court has identified as
17 beyond the reach of contracts and the full free medical care at
18 issue" in that case. Id. at 1273. On that basis, the court
19 concluded that there were no valid contracts. Id. at 1274. The
20 present case, however, is not about a benefit as a form of
21 deferred compensation for past military service. Instead, it is
22 about whether the government has a duty to pay for medical care to
23 address ongoing suffering caused by military testing.

24 Defendants also renew their argument that this case is
25 "strikingly similar" to the claim brought in Jaffee. In that
26 case, the plaintiff alleged that, while he was serving in the Army
27 in 1953, he was ordered to stand in a field near the site of an
28 explosion of a nuclear device, without any protection against the

1 radiation, and without his knowledge of or consent to the risks.
2 Jaffee, 592 F.2d at 714. On behalf of himself and a putative
3 class of all soldiers who were ordered to be present at the
4 explosion, he sought an order requiring the United States to warn
5 class members of the medical risks that they faced and to provide
6 or subsidize medical care for them. Id. The Third Circuit found
7 that "the request for prompt medical examinations and all medical
8 care and necessary treatment, in fact, is a claim for money
9 damages." Id. at 715. It noted that the plaintiff "requests a
10 traditional form of damages in tort compensation for medical
11 expenses to be incurred in the future." Id. It stated that "his
12 complaint seeks an injunction ordering either the provision of
13 medical services by the Government or payment for the medical
14 services," and that thus "payment of money would fully satisfy
15 Jaffee's 'equitable' claim for medical care." Id. The court also
16 found that the payment of money could not satisfy the claim
17 regarding warning of medical risks. Id. In another case, United
18 States v. Price, 688 F.2d 204 (3d Cir. 1982), the Third Circuit
19 found appropriate the funding of a diagnostic study to assess the
20 public health threat posed by contamination and abatement because,
21 "though it would require monetary payments," it "would be
22 preventative rather than compensatory" and was intended as "the
23 first step in the remedial process of abating an existing but
24 growing toxic hazard which, if left unchecked, will result in even
25 graver future injury." Id. at 212. The Third Circuit
26 subsequently explained the principle derived from Jaffee and Price
27 to be "that an important factor in identifying a proceeding as one
28 to enforce a money judgment is whether the remedy would compensate

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 for past wrongful acts resulting in injuries already suffered, or
2 protect against potential future harm.” Penn Terra, Ltd. v. Dep’t
3 of Environmental Resources, 733 F.2d 267, 276-277 (3d Cir. 1984).

4 Here, Plaintiffs have not conceded, as the plaintiff in Jaffe did,
5 that their claim for medical care could be fully remedied by money
6 damages, and Defendants have not shown that it could be. Further,
7 they seek to end purported ongoing rights violations and harm, not
8 compensation for harms that took place completely in the past.

9 Future medical treatment for ills suffered as a result of
10 participation in human experimentation can be seen as preventing
11 future potential harm and suffering.

12 Accordingly, the Court denies Defendants’ motion for summary
13 judgment on this basis.

14 2. DVA medical care available to veterans

15 Plaintiffs seek a declaration that the DOD and the Army have
16 a duty to provide them with medical care and an injunction
17 requiring these agencies to provide examinations, medical care and
18 treatment and to establish policies and procedures governing
19 these. This Court has provided judicial review of Plaintiffs’
20 claims and found that AR 70-25 entitles them to medical care for
21 disabilities, injuries or illnesses caused by their participation
22 in government experiments. The only remaining question is whether
23 Plaintiffs are entitled to choose which government agency ought to
24 provide care.

25 The Court will not enjoin one government agency to provide
26 health care when another agency has been congressionally mandated
27 to do so. The DVA, through its Veterans Health Administration, is
28 charged with providing “a complete medical and hospital service

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 for the medical care and treatment of veterans." 38 U.S.C.
2 § 7301(b). Congress has mandated that it provide hospital care
3 and medical services "to any veteran for a service-connected
4 disability." 38 U.S.C. § 1710.⁶ Thus, a "veteran who has a
5 service-connected disability will receive VA care provided for in
6 the 'medical benefits package' . . . for that service-connected
7 disability," even if that veteran is "not enrolled in the VA
8 healthcare system." 38 C.F.R. § 17.37(b). When receiving care
9 for service-connected disabilities, veterans are not subject to
10 any copayment or income eligibility requirements. 38 C.F.R.
11 §§ 17.108(d) (1), (e) (1), 17.111(f) (1), (3).

12 If a veteran disagrees with a decision made by the DVA about
13 benefits or service-connection, the veteran may appeal the
14 decision to the Board of Veterans' Appeals. 38 U.S.C. § 7105.
15 Thereafter, decisions of the Board of Veterans' Appeals can be
16 appealed to the Court of Appeals for Veterans Claims. 38 U.S.C.
17 § 7252.

18 Plaintiffs have not provided any evidence of a material
19 dispute of fact that class members cannot access the DVA health
20 care system or that they are denied compensation for their
21 service-connected injuries. Plaintiffs assert in their response
22 that the Court has previously noted that Plaintiffs' ability to
23 seek health care from the DVA "does not necessarily relieve the
24 DOD and the Army from being required independently to provide
25 medical care, particularly because Plaintiffs may be able to
26 establish that the scope of their duty may be different than that

27 _____
28 ⁶ "Disability" is defined as "a disease, injury, or other physical
or mental defect." 38 U.S.C. § 1701(1).

1 of the DVA." Pls.' Reply, Docket No. 502, 18 (citing Class Cert.
 2 Order, Docket No. 485, 25). However, Plaintiffs have not offered
 3 any evidence to support that the duty of DOD and the Army is in
 4 fact any broader than that of the DVA. Plaintiffs contend that,
 5 even if class members are eligible for medical care from the DVA,
 6 "they are not receiving this medical care from the DVA." Pls.'
 7 Post-Hearing Resp., Docket No. 519, 1. This, however, does not
 8 undermine the fact that class members can challenge the DVA's
 9 failure to provide medical care through the statutorily-created
 10 appeals scheme. In addition, although Plaintiffs suggest that the
 11 quality of medical care provided by the DVA is inferior to that of
 12 the DOD and the Army, they have not shown any systematic exclusion
 13 or inadequate care of their class, or that the class is unable to
 14 address any inadequacies through the DVA system.

15 To the extent that Plaintiffs argue that the DVA medical care
 16 is a "rationing system," apparently referring to the fact that not
 17 all veterans may enroll in the DVA's comprehensive medical care
 18 program, no such rationing is imposed on the duty of the DVA to
 19 provide no-cost care to veterans for service-connected
 20 disabilities.⁷ Plaintiffs also speculate, "It is possible that

22 ⁷ In addition to providing veterans with medical care for service-
 23 connected disabilities, the DVA offers eligible veterans a
 24 "medical benefits package" of basic and preventive care that
 25 includes outpatient and inpatient medical, surgical, and mental
 26 health care, prescription drugs coverage, emergency care,
 27 comprehensive rehabilitative care and other services. 38 C.F.R.
 28 § 1738(a). To receive the medical benefits package, a veteran
 must generally be enrolled in the DVA health-care system. 38
 C.F.R. §§ 17.36(a), 17.37. Veterans who qualify for enrollment
 are placed into one of eight priority groups. 38 C.F.R.
 § 17.36(b). Assignment to a priority group involves a
 consideration of factors including income and a percent rating
 that attempts to quantify the decrease in veterans' earning

1 many class members are not even eligible for DVA medical care,"
2 id. (citing 38 U.S.C. § 5303(a); 38 C.F.R. § 3.12), but provide no
3 evidence that there are any such class members.

4 To the extent that Plaintiffs argue that the organizational
5 Plaintiffs are unable to bring their medical care claims through
6 the DVA system, this argument is unavailing. Plaintiffs have not
7 shown that either of these organizations has its own right to
8 medical care. Further, to the extent that the organizational
9 Plaintiffs are asserting the rights of the members of their
10 organizations, those members can seek care through the DVA for any
11 disabilities, injuries or illnesses suffered as a result of
12 participation in the experimentation program. The organizational
13 Plaintiffs may not prevail on claims here that their members
14 cannot prevail upon directly.

15 The Court has found that AR 70-25 entitles Plaintiffs to
16 medical care for any disabilities, injuries or illnesses suffered
17 as a result of participation in the experimentation program.
18 However, this Court will not enjoin the DOD or the Army to provide
19 health care, because the DVA is required to do so. Plaintiffs
20 have not shown that the DVA systematically fails to offer them
21 care. Although there may be general dissatisfaction and
22

23 capacity based on their service-connected disability. 38 C.F.R.
24 §§ 4.1, 17.36(b). The Secretary determines, based on the
25 "relevant internal and external factors, e.g., economic changes,
26 changes in medical practices, and waiting times to obtain an
27 appointment for care," which priority groups will actually be
28 eligible for enrollment. 38 C.F.R. § 17.36(b), (c). Presently,
the DVA enrolls veterans in all priority categories, except those
in subcategories (v) and (vi) of priority category eight, which
consists of "Noncompensable zero percent service-connected
veterans" and "Nonservice-connected veterans" who do not meet
certain income guidelines or moved from a higher priority
category. 38 C.F.R. § 17.26(b) (8), (c) (2).

1 individual erroneous results, Plaintiffs and the class members can
2 seek medical care through the DVA and challenge denial of care
3 through the statutory scheme prescribed by Congress.

4 II. Constitutional claims

5 In their cross-motion, Defendants also seek judgment on
6 Plaintiffs' constitutional claims against the DOD and the Army
7 related to notice and health care. Plaintiffs have not moved for
8 summary judgment on these claims.

9 Defendants argue that there is no constitutional right for
10 access to government information, so Plaintiffs' constitutional
11 claim for notice fails, and that there is no constitutional right
12 to free health care, so Plaintiffs' claim for health care fails.
13 Defendants further contend that no court has ever granted a
14 request for continuing health care based on a violation of a
15 substantive due process right to bodily integrity. In a footnote,
16 they also state, "Because Plaintiffs cannot identify any
17 substantive entitlement to Notice or health care under the APA or
18 Constitution, their procedural due process claims regarding the
19 alleged absence of any procedures to challenge the deprivation of
20 Notice and health care should be dismissed." Defs.' Opp. and
21 Cross-Mot. at 43.

22 Plaintiffs argue that Defendants did not move on their actual
23 Constitutional claims and so the burden of production never
24 shifted to Plaintiffs. Thus, they contend Defendants should not
25 be granted summary judgment on those claims.

26 As summarized in the class certification order, Plaintiffs
27 asserted the following constitutional claims against the DOD and
28 the Army in this case:

1 (2) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
2 failure to provide class members with notice, medical
3 care and a release from secrecy oaths violated their
4 substantive due process liberty rights, including their
5 right to bodily integrity;

6 (3) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
7 failure to provide class members with any procedures
8 whatsoever to challenge this deprivation violated their
9 procedural due process rights;

10 (4) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
11 failure to comply with their own regulations and
12 procedures regarding notice and medical care deprived
13 class members of their due process rights; and

14 (5) under the First and Fifth Amendment, that the
15 failure to provide a release from secrecy oaths
16 prevented class members from filing claims for benefits
17 with the DVA and thereby violated their right of access
18 to the courts.

19 Docket No. 485, 10 (numbering in original). Of these claims, the
20 Court certified only one claim, that brought under the Fifth
21 Amendment for Defendants' failure to comply with their own
22 regulations, to proceed on a class-wide basis. The Court denied
23 certification as to the other constitutional claims.

24 In their motion, Defendants clearly address Plaintiffs'
25 second claim for deprivation of substantive due process rights,
26 including the right to bodily integrity, the third claim for
27 violation of their procedural due process rights by depriving them
28 of their protected interest without providing them with procedures
by which to challenge the deprivation, and the fifth claim
regarding access to the courts. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot.,
Docket No. 495, 41-43 & n.42, 49-50. Plaintiffs do not respond
substantively to Defendants' challenges to these claims, asserting
incorrectly that Defendants ignore these claims. See, e.g., Pls.'
Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502, 21, 23 n.22. Accordingly, the

1 Court grants Defendants' motion for summary judgment on the
2 second, third and fifth claims against the Army and DOD.

3 Plaintiffs also dispute that Defendants properly moved on the
4 fourth claim. Defendants made clear in the notice of their motion
5 that they moved "on all claims raised and remaining in Plaintiffs'
6 Fourth Amended Complaint." Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No.
7 495; see also id. at 1 (arguing that "Plaintiffs' constitutional
8 claims," without any limitation, "are similarly baseless and
9 should be dismissed"). Defendants also argued that "Plaintiffs
10 cannot identify any substantive entitlement to Notice or health
11 care under the APA or the Constitution" and thus "their procedural
12 due process claim regarding the alleged absence of any procedures
13 to challenge the deprivation of Notice and health care should be
14 dismissed." Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 43 n.42.
15 In their reply, they further explained that not "every violation
16 of a regulation amount[s] to a violation of an individual's due
17 process rights," that Plaintiffs cannot show the agency
18 regulations at issue here have themselves created a constitutional
19 right to those procedures and thus that there is no constitutional
20 claim for violation of those regulations. Defs.' Reply, Docket
21 No. 513-1, 15.

22 In response, Plaintiffs rely on cases in which courts have
23 held that agencies are bound to follow their own regulations and
24 that failure to do so may violate the due process clause.
25 However, Defendants are correct that such a failure does not
26 always amount to a constitutional violation. See United States v.
27 Caceres, 440 U.S. 741, 752-753 (1979) (finding no constitutional
28 violation where the IRS "admittedly" failed to follow its own

1 regulations, on the basis that it was not "a case in which the Due
2 Process Clause is implicated because an individual has reasonably
3 relied on agency regulations promulgated for his guidance or
4 benefit and has suffered substantially because of their violation
5 by the agency"). Plaintiffs have not shown that here.

6 Accordingly, Defendants' motion for summary judgment on
7 Plaintiffs' constitutional claims is granted.

8 III. Secrecy oath claims

9 Defendants move for summary judgment on Plaintiffs'
10 individual claims against the DOD, the Army and the CIA based on
11 secrecy oaths.

12 A. Claims against the CIA

13 Defendants argue that the CIA is entitled to summary judgment
14 on Plaintiffs' individual secrecy oath claims against that agency
15 for a number of reasons. First, they contend that Plaintiffs can
16 produce no evidence that the CIA ever administered secrecy oaths
17 to any individual Plaintiff or VVA member. Second, they assert
18 that the claims are moot because the CIA provided a sworn
19 declaration in June 2011 attesting that the individual Plaintiffs
20 and identified VVA members did not give secrecy oaths to the CIA
21 and releasing them from any secrecy oath that they believed that
22 they might have with the CIA. Finally, they argue that the CIA
23 cannot release individuals from a secrecy oath administered by the
24 DOD or the Army.

25 Plaintiffs do not dispute that they cannot provide any
26 evidence that the CIA administered secrecy oaths or that
27 declaratory relief against the CIA that addressed the validity of
28 DOD or Army secrecy oaths would be ineffective. They also concede

1 that they have received all relief that they desired on this claim
2 in relation to the individuals released by the CIA through the
3 June 2011 declaration. They state that this extends to their
4 entire claim against the CIA, “[i]n light of the CIA’s statement
5 that the secrecy oath release encompasses all VVA members,” and
6 that they “submit that claim to the Court.” Pls.’ Reply and Opp.,
7 Docket No. 502, 36.

8 Defendants reply that Plaintiffs mischaracterized their
9 response. They state that the 2011 declaration encompassed only
10 the VVA members who were identified by name therein and did not
11 encompass an additional twenty-seven VVA members whom Plaintiffs
12 identified as having been test participants for the first time six
13 months after the close of discovery.

14 Irrespective of whether those additional twenty-seven VVA
15 members were released from any possible secrecy oaths through the
16 2011 declaration, the Court grants Defendants’ motion for summary
17 judgment on the secrecy oath claim against the CIA. Plaintiffs
18 have not produced any evidence that any secrecy oaths were
19 administered by the CIA, or are fairly traceable to the CIA,
20 involving any Plaintiff or VVA member, including those twenty-
21 seven individuals who were identified later.

22 B. Claims against the DOD and the Army

23 Defendants also move for summary judgment on the secrecy oath
24 claims against the DOD and Army. Defendants argue that Plaintiffs
25 have not presented any evidence that they or the VVA members
26 currently feel restrained by any such oath and that Defendants
27 have issued two memoranda releasing them already. They contend
28 that, as a result, Plaintiffs lack standing to pursue this claim.

1 Plaintiffs respond that the Court already has rejected this
2 argument when it refused to hold that certain Plaintiffs and VVA
3 members lacked standing at the class certification stage.
4 However, as Defendants point out, Plaintiffs presently have the
5 burden to establish that there is at least a genuine issue of
6 material fact as to standing of each Plaintiff. See Dep't of
7 Commerce v. U.S. House of Representatives, 525 U.S. 316, 329
8 (1999) ("To prevail on a Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 56 motion
9 for summary judgment . . ., mere allegations of injury are
10 insufficient. Rather, a plaintiff must establish that there
11 exists no genuine issue of material fact as to justiciability or
12 the merits.").

13 Plaintiffs assert that "it is clear that" they "'could
14 benefit from equitable relief that would invalidate the secrecy
15 oaths altogether." Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 36. However,
16 in the instant motion, they have not cited any evidence to support
17 that they or the VVA members still suffer ongoing effects of the
18 oaths, such as fear of prosecution. At the hearing, Plaintiffs
19 cited the evidence regarding Dufrane relied upon by the Court in
20 the class certification order, but do not address the arguments
21 raised by Defendants regarding the other individuals.

22 In the class certification order, the Court noted that
23 Plaintiffs had offered "evidence that Dufrane testified that he
24 continued to feel bound by the secrecy oath to some extent" and
25 that there was no evidence cited that showed that Defendants had
26 communicated an unconditional release to him. Class Cert. Order,
27 Docket No. 485, 28-29. Defendants again offer testimony from
28 Dufrane's deposition, in which he stated he did not think that he

1 was allowed to talk about his experiences at Edgewood Arsenal
2 "completely" because he had been told not to talk about some
3 aspects of what happened and that he still felt constrained by the
4 secrecy. See Docket No. 496-64, 92:1-94:16. He went on to state,
5 however, that there was nothing in his memory that he could
6 identify that he wants to talk about but is unable to. Id. at
7 94:17-23. In addition, Defendants have now offered evidence that
8 Dufrane had seen the 1993 Perry memorandum prior to his
9 deposition. As quoted above, that memorandum provided a full and
10 unconditional release from any secrecy oath that had been given.
11 In light of the facts that a full release was communicated to
12 Dufrane, and that there is nothing in particular that he presently
13 feels that he is prevented from speaking about, although he feels
14 generally constrained, he will not receive a benefit from a
15 further declaration "that Plaintiffs are released from any
16 obligations or penalties under their secrecy oaths." Fourth Am.
17 Compl. ¶ 183. Finally, Plaintiffs do not offer any response to
18 Defendants' argument that there can be no showing of future threat
19 of prosecution because there have not been any such enforcement
20 actions in the past.

21 Accordingly, the Court grants Defendants' motion for summary
22 judgment on the secrecy oath claims against the DOD and the Army.

23 IV. Claim that DVA is a biased adjudicator of benefits claims

24 Defendants seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claims
25 against the DVA for biased adjudication of their benefits claims.
26 Defendants argue that 38 U.S.C. § 511 deprives this Court of
27 jurisdiction over this claim because it bars consideration of the
28 relief that Plaintiffs seek. They also argue that Plaintiffs

1 cannot establish a genuine issue of material fact as to whether
2 DVA was involved in the testing programs at issue here. Finally,
3 they contend that Plaintiffs cannot make a sufficient showing that
4 the DVA was an inherently biased adjudicator of their benefits
5 claims.

6 A. Section 511

7 Defendants have previously argued on two occasions that § 511
8 deprives this Court of jurisdiction to hear this claim, and on
9 both occasions, the Court has rejected the argument. See Docket
10 No. 177, 8-11; Docket No. 485, 31-34. Defendants contend that
11 they are now making a new argument, which the Court has not
12 addressed: that the relief sought by Plaintiffs cannot be granted
13 under § 511. Plaintiffs respond simply that the Court's prior
14 decisions were correct and do not address Defendants' purportedly
15 new argument.

16 Section 511 provides,

17 The Secretary shall decide all questions of law and fact
18 necessary to a decision by the Secretary under a law
19 that affects the provision of benefits by the Secretary
20 to veterans or the dependents or survivors of veterans.
21 Subject to subsection (b), the decision of the Secretary
22 as to any such question shall be final and conclusive
23 and may not be reviewed by any other official or by any
24 court, whether by an action in the nature of mandamus or
25 otherwise.

26 38 U.S.C. § 511(a).

27 In granting Plaintiffs leave to amend assert this claim
28 against the DVA, the Court acknowledged that § 511 "precludes
federal district courts from reviewing challenges to individual
benefits determinations, even if they are framed as constitutional
challenges." Docket No. 177, 8. At that time, the effect of
§ 511 on claims that "purport not to challenge individual benefits

1 decisions, but rather the manner in which such decisions are
2 made," had not been addressed by the Ninth Circuit. Id. Thus,
3 the Court reviewed several decisions from other circuit courts of
4 appeals that did address this issue. Id. at 9-11 (discussing in
5 detail Broudy v. Mather, 460 F.3d 106 (D.C. Cir. 2006); Beamon v.
6 Brown, 125 F.3d 965, 972 (6th Cir. 1997)). Applying the standards
7 set forth in Broudy and Beamon, the Court held,

8 Section 511 does not bar Plaintiffs' claim under the
9 Fifth Amendment. Under this theory, they mount a facial
10 attack on the DVA as the decision-maker. They do not
11 challenge the DVA's procedures or seek review of an
12 individual benefits determination. Nor do they attack
13 any particular decision made by the Secretary. The crux
14 of their claim is that, because the DVA allegedly was
15 involved in the testing programs at issue, the agency is
16 incapable of making neutral, unbiased benefits
17 determinations for veterans who were test participants.
18 This bias, according to Plaintiffs, renders the benefits
19 determination process constitutionally defective as to
20 them and other class members. Whether the DVA is an
21 inherently biased adjudicator does not implicate a
22 question of law or fact "necessary to a decision by the
23 Secretary" related to the provision of veterans'
24 benefits. See Thomas v. Principi, 394 F.3d 970, 975
25 (D.C. Cir. 2005).

26 Docket No. 177, 11.

27 Defendants later moved for leave to file a motion for
28 reconsideration of this order, asserting that the Ninth Circuit's
recent decision in Veterans for Common Sense v. Shinseki, 678 F.3d
1013 (2012), compelled a different result. The Court rejected
this argument, finding that "Veterans for Common Sense does not
require reconsideration of the Court's prior conclusion." Docket
No. 485, 33. This Court explained,

In that case, two nonprofit organizations challenged
delays in the provision of care and adjudication of
claims by the DVA and the lack of adequate procedures
during the claims process. The court found that the
challenges to delays were barred by § 511, because to
adjudicate those claims, the district court would have

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 to examine the circumstances surrounding the DVA's
2 provisions of benefits to individual veterans and
3 adjudication of individual claims. Id. at 1027-30.
4 However, after discussing the decisions reached by other
5 circuits in Broudy, Beamon and several other cases, the
6 court concluded that it did have jurisdiction over the
7 claims seeking review of the DVA's procedures for
8 handling benefits claims at its regional offices. Id.
9 at 1033-35. In so holding, the court stated that,
10 unlike the other claims, this claim "does not require us
11 to review 'decisions' affecting the provision of
12 benefits to any individual claimants" and noted that the
13 plaintiff "does not challenge decisions at all." Id. at
14 1034.

8 In Veterans for Common Sense, the Ninth Circuit explained,

9 A consideration of the constitutionality of the
10 procedures in place, which frame the system by which a
11 veteran presents his claims to the VA, is different than
12 a consideration of the decisions that emanate through
13 the course of the presentation of those claims. In this
14 respect, VCS does not ask us to review the decisions of
15 the VA in the cases of individual veterans, but to
16 consider, in the "generality of cases," the risk of
17 erroneous deprivation inherent in the existing
18 procedures compared to the probable value of the
19 additional procedures requested by VCS. . . . Evaluating
20 under the Due Process Clause the need for subpoena
21 power, the ability to obtain discovery, or any of the
22 other procedures VCS requests is sufficiently
23 independent of any VA decision as to an individual
24 veteran's claim for benefits that § 511 does not bar our
25 jurisdiction.

18 678 F.3d at 1034. In its prior order, this Court found that "the
19 Ninth Circuit considered some of the same authority and applied a
20 similar standard as this Court did in its earlier order," and thus
21 concluded that it "would have reached the same conclusion if it
22 had had the benefit of the decision in Veterans for Common Sense
23 at that time." Docket No. 485, 34.

24 Defendants now argue that the Court's assessment of the
25 "manner in which the VA determines benefits eligibility . . .
26 plainly implicates 'decisions that relate to benefits
27 determination.'" Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot. at 52. However, like
28 the claim for which the Ninth Circuit found jurisdiction in

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 Veterans for Common Sense, evaluating whether the risk of actual
2 bias is too high to be constitutionally tolerable is "sufficiently
3 independent of any VA decision as to an individual veteran's claim
4 for benefits that § 511 does not bar" this Court's jurisdiction.
5 See 678 F.3d at 1034.

6 To the extent that Defendants now contend that Veterans for
7 Common Sense does not allow the Court to issue the relief that
8 Plaintiffs seek, the Court rejects this argument. In that case,
9 in addressing the plaintiff's claim that delays in the provision
10 of mental health care violated the APA and the Constitution, the
11 Ninth Circuit noted that

12 in order to provide the relief that VCS seeks, the
13 district court would have to prescribe the procedures
14 for processing mental health claims and supervise the
15 enforcement of its order. To determine whether its
16 order has been followed, the district court would have
17 to look at individual processing times. . . . [I]t would
18 embroil the district court in the day-to-day operation
19 of the VA and, of necessity, require the district court
20 to monitor individual benefits determinations.

21 Id. at 1028.

22 Here, Plaintiffs seek a declaration that the DVA's decisions
23 regarding entitlement to SCDDC and medical care are "null and
24 void" and an "injunction forbidding defendants from continuing to
25 use biased decision makers to decide their eligibility" for
26 benefits. Fourth Am. Compl. ¶¶ 233-34; see also id. (seeking "a
27 plan to remedy denials of affected claims for SCDDC and/or
28 eligibility for medical care based upon service connection"). To
the extent that Plaintiffs request that the Court reverse the past
benefits determinations made by the DVA--or at least the denials--
their claims are not "sufficiently independent" of any VA decision
on an individual veteran's claim for benefits. Accordingly, to

1 the extent that Plaintiffs seek an order vacating all past
2 benefits determinations and requiring that they be re-adjudicated,
3 the Court finds that it lacks jurisdiction to do so.

4 However, Plaintiffs also ask that the Court issue "an order
5 directing the DVA . . . to devise procedures for resolving such
6 claims that comply with the due process clause, which involve, at
7 a minimum, an independent decision maker, all to be submitted to
8 the Court for advance approval." Id. at ¶ 234. Monitoring
9 compliance with such a plan as to adjudications of future claims
10 would not require the Court to look at individual benefits
11 determinations, but rather to consider who will adjudicate the
12 claims. Plaintiffs' request is similar to that permitted by the
13 Ninth Circuit in Veterans for Common Sense because it involves the
14 "consideration of the constitutionality of the procedures in
15 place, which frame the system by which a veteran presents his
16 claims to the VA," and not the "consideration of the decisions
17 that emanate through the course of the presentation of those
18 claims." 678 F.3d at 1034. Thus, the Court has jurisdiction to
19 consider Plaintiffs' claim for prospective injunctive and
20 declaratory relief.

1 B. DVA's purported bias

2 "The crux of Plaintiffs' claim" against the DVA is that,
3 "'because the DVA allegedly was involved in the testing programs
4 at issue, the agency is incapable of making neutral, unbiased
5 benefits determinations for veterans who were test participants,'"
6 which "'renders the benefits determination process
7 constitutionally defective.'" Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No.
8 502, 23 (quoting Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 32).

9 "There are two ways in which a plaintiff may establish that
10 he has been denied his constitutional right to a fair hearing
11 before an impartial tribunal." Stivers v. Pierce, 71 F.3d 732,
12 741 (9th Cir. 1995). "In some cases, the proceedings and
13 surrounding circumstances may demonstrate actual bias on the part
14 of the adjudicator." Id. "In other cases, the adjudicator's
15 pecuniary or personal interest in the outcome of the proceedings
16 may create an appearance of partiality that violates due process,
17 even without any showing of actual bias." Stivers, 71 F.3d at 741
18 (citations omitted); see also United States v. Oregon, 44 F.3d
19 758, 772 (9th Cir. 1994) (stating that the plaintiffs "must show
20 an unacceptable probability of actual bias on the part of those
21 who have actual decisionmaking power over their claims"); Exxon
22 Corp. v. Heinze, 32 F.3d 1399, 1403 (9th Cir. 1994) ("the
23 Constitution is concerned not only with actual bias but also with
24 'the appearance of justice'"). "In attempting to make out a claim
25 of unconstitutional bias, a plaintiff must 'overcome a presumption
26 of honesty and integrity' on the part of decisionmakers."
27 Stivers, 71 F.3d at 741. "He must show that the adjudicator 'has
28 prejudged, or reasonably appears to have prejudged, an issue.'"

1 Id.; see also Caperton v. A. T. Massey Coal Co., 556 U.S. 868,
2 883-884 (2009) ("In defining these standards the Court has asked
3 whether, 'under a realistic appraisal of psychological tendencies
4 and human weakness,' the interest 'poses such a risk of actual
5 bias or prejudice that the practice must be forbidden if the
6 guarantee of due process is to be adequately implemented.'")
7 (citation omitted).

8 Plaintiffs argue that the DVA as an agency appears to be
9 biased because it was involved in the testing at issue here.
10 Plaintiffs have offered evidence that a CIA memorandum identified
11 the DVA as among the suppliers of chemicals used for tests, which,
12 when conducted on humans, were carried out jointly with the Army
13 and Edgewood Arsenal. Plaintiffs also offer evidence, which
14 Defendants do not dispute, that the DVA separately carried out
15 human testing using some of the same substances that were used in
16 the testing programs at issue here, including LSD, mescaline,
17 thiorazine, atropine and scopolamine. However, accepting all of
18 Plaintiffs' evidence as true, this is not sufficient to support a
19 conclusion that the probability of bias or prejudice on the part
20 of all of the DVA adjudicators was "intolerably high," so as to
21 result in a constitutional violation. Withrow v. Larkin, 421 U.S.
22 35, 57 (1975). Plaintiffs have not offered evidence to show that
23 the substances that the DVA provided to Defendants were actually
24 used at all, much less that they were used on humans who were
25 service members. In addition, the DVA's involvement did not
26 necessarily mean that its adjudicators would have an interest in
27 deciding claims in an inherently biased fashion. As Defendants
28 point out, Plaintiffs' evidence shows that, after the DVA began

1 receiving claims for benefits related to LSD testing, it
2 proactively sought to learn more about the long-term effects of
3 the drug in order to adjudicate the claims. See Patterson Reply
4 Decl., Ex. 22, Docket No. 503-9, DVA135 000062. This suggests
5 that the DVA sought to resolve such claims properly, not that it
6 sought to avoid responsibility for providing care. Further,
7 Plaintiffs have not demonstrated that there is any connection
8 between the DVA's participation in the testing and the
9 adjudicators at the agency who actually resolve their disability
10 claims. As Defendants point out, these claims are adjudicated by
11 the Veterans Benefits Administration, an arm of the DVA separate
12 from the Veterans Health Administration, the arm of the agency
13 which conducted research into the same substances as used in the
14 testing programs at issue. See United States v. Oregon, 44 F.3d
15 at 772 (characterizing plaintiff's proffered evidence of bias by
16 the Oregon Department of Justice as "fairly weak" where, among
17 other things, plaintiff had not shown that any officials involved
18 in the prior actions it contended showed bias would be involved in
19 the challenged adjudication). The evidence Plaintiffs offer here
20 is too meager to support the existence of an appearance of bias
21 that permeates the entire agency.

22 This conclusion is consistent with Ninth Circuit precedent,
23 in which the court rejected claims of institutional bias where
24 there was insufficient evidence to support that the adjudicative
25 body itself, as opposed to an affiliated person or agency, was
26 biased. In United States v. Oregon, the Klamath Tribe challenged
27 the state of Oregon's administrative procedures for determining
28 water rights. 44 F.3d at 771. The Tribe argued that the Oregon

1 Department of Justice, which provided legal advice to the Oregon
2 Water Resources Department (OWRD), the agency charged with
3 adjudicating their claims, had previously taken litigating
4 positions against the Tribe's water rights. Id. The Ninth
5 Circuit rejected the claim, finding that the Tribe had not shown
6 that the ODOJ would have "any significant role to play in the
7 adjudication or any impact on its outcome" and thus had failed to
8 show "an unacceptable probability of actual bias by the actual
9 decisionmakers." Id. at 772. Similarly, in a recent case, the
10 court considered a claim by a landowner who asserted that the
11 hearing procedures employed by the Assessment Appeals Board for
12 Orange County, when considering his challenge to the County
13 Assessor's valuation of his property and assessment of property
14 taxes, violated his due process rights. William Jefferson & Co.
15 v. Bd. of Assessment & Appeals No. 3 for Orange Cnty., 695 F.3d
16 960, 961-62 (9th Cir. 2012). He argued that "the Board's
17 procedures created the appearance of unfairness" because the Board
18 was advised by an attorney who worked in the same office as the
19 attorney representing the Assessor. Id. at 963-65. The court
20 noted that, even if there were evidence that the Board's attorney
21 advisor "was biased in favor of the Assessor, which there is not,"
22 such evidence was not necessarily sufficient by itself to
23 "conclude that the adjudicating body--the Board itself--was
24 biased." Id. at 965. As in these cases, even if there were some
25 evidence of bias by some departments or individuals at the DVA,
26 there is no evidence of bias by the DVA adjudicators of the claims
27 at issue here.

28

1 Plaintiffs also argue that the DVA "manifested its inherent
2 bias." Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502, 27. Plaintiffs
3 contend that the DVA has disseminated misinformation about the
4 testing, which evidences its inherent bias. They argue that
5 various documents, including the letter and fact sheet that the
6 DVA sent to veterans about the substances and health effects, a
7 training letter sent to DVA regional offices specifying rules for
8 adjudicating benefits claims and a letter sent to clinicians
9 examining veterans, all included inaccuracies and
10 misrepresentations, including that a particular study "found no
11 significant long term health effects in Edgewood Arsenal test
12 subjects." They also argue that there is evidence that the DVA
13 deviated from its own normal claim adjudication procedures in
14 deciding these claims, and from the operative regulations, by
15 giving the DOD the sole authority to validate whether an
16 individual participated in any chemical or biological testing,
17 instead of making a decision based on the entirety of the evidence
18 in the record. They contend that this evidences bias. They state
19 that, because the DOD did not provide this verification for many
20 people, many claims for service connection were denied.

21 Defendants respond that Plaintiffs' purported evidence of
22 bias in the DVA's adjudicatory system is irrelevant because the
23 Court allowed Plaintiffs to bring a claim alleging that the DVA
24 was an inherently biased adjudicator, not a claim of actual bias.
25 They also argue that the evidence Plaintiffs submit cannot be
26 reviewed by the Court under § 511.

27 Plaintiffs reply that § 511 is not an evidentiary
28 exclusionary rule. However, in Veterans for Common Sense, the

1 of the DVA, which was not its author, or of the DVA's
2 adjudicators. Further, the DVA's letter did not discourage
3 veterans from coming to the DVA for care; instead, it directly
4 encouraged them to do so. Plaintiffs also argue that certain DVA
5 training letters to clinicians show bias because they stated that
6 studies showed no "significant" long-term health or physical
7 effects from participation in testing. However, as with the DOD
8 fact sheet, these statements reflect a difference of scientific
9 opinion as to what constitutes "significant" effects, a debate
10 that is consistent with the evidence that has been presented to
11 the Court. Finally, to the extent that Plaintiffs contend that
12 the DVA diverged from its normal procedures by depending on the
13 DOD to "to validate whether an individual participated in any
14 chemical or biological test," this argument is also unpersuasive.
15 Defendants have offered evidence that, in other contexts, the DVA
16 does depend on the DOD to provide it with details of veterans'
17 service to be used in adjudicating claims, such as when and in
18 what manner the individual served, and this is sometimes specified
19 in written DVA regulations. It is rational for the DVA to accept
20 the DOD's service records as reliable indicators of whether a
21 person making a claim actually served in the military and in what
22 context. This is not inconsistent with, or an abdication of, the
23 DVA's obligation to consider "all pertinent medical and lay
24 evidence" and to base its determination on "review of the entire
25 evidence of record" when resolving a claim of service-connection.
26 38 C.F.R. § 3.303(a).

27 Accordingly, because Plaintiffs have failed to raise a
28 material dispute of fact that there was an appearance of bias or

1 an unconstitutionally high probability of actual bias on the part
2 of the DVA adjudicators, Defendants' motion for summary judgment
3 on this claim is granted.

4 CONCLUSION

5 For the reasons set forth above, Plaintiffs' motion for
6 partial summary judgment is GRANTED in part and DENIED in part,
7 and Defendants' cross-motion for summary judgment is GRANTED in
8 part and DENIED in part.

9 The Court rules as follows:

- 10 (1) The DOD and the Army are granted summary judgment on:
- 11 (a) all APA claims for notice, except to the extent that
12 Plaintiffs seek to require the Army to warn class members of any
13 information acquired after the last notice that may affect their
14 well-being when that information has become available and in the
15 future; (b) all APA claims for medical care; (c) the claim that,
16 under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure to provide
17 Plaintiffs with notice, medical care and a release from secrecy
18 oaths violated their substantive due process liberty rights,
19 including their right to bodily integrity; (d) the claim that,
20 under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure to provide
21 Plaintiffs with any procedures whatsoever to challenge this
22 deprivation violated their procedural due process rights; (e) the
23 claim that, under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure
24 to comply with their own regulations and procedures regarding
25 notice and medical care deprived Plaintiffs of their due process
26 rights; and (f) the claim that, under the First and Fifth
27 Amendment, the failure to provide a release from secrecy oaths
28

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA; TIM
MICHAEL JOSEPHS; and WILLIAM
BLAZINSKI, individually, on
behalf of themselves and all
others similarly situated; SWORDS
TO PLOWSHARES: VETERANS RIGHTS
ORGANIZATION; BRUCE PRICE;
FRANKLIN D. ROCHELLE; LARRY
MEIROW; ERIC P. MUTH; DAVID C.
DUFRANE; and KATHRYN MCMILLAN-
FORREST,

Plaintiffs,

v.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY; JOHN
BRENNAN, Director of the Central
Intelligence Agency; UNITED
STATES DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE;
CHARLES T. HAGEL, Secretary of
Defense; UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT
OF THE ARMY; JOHN M. MCHUGH,
United States Secretary of the
Army; UNITED STATES OF AMERICA;
ERIC H. HOLDER, Jr., Attorney
General of the United States;
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF
VETERANS AFFAIRS; and ERIC K.
SHINSEKI, United States Secretary
of Veterans Affairs,

Defendants.

No. C 09-0037 CW
ORDER GRANTING IN
PART AND DENYING
IN PART
PLAINTIFFS' MOTION
FOR SUMMARY
JUDGMENT (Docket
No. 490) AND
GRANTING IN PART
AND DENYING IN
PART DEFENDANTS'
MOTION FOR SUMMARY
JUDGMENT (Docket
No. 495)

Plaintiffs Vietnam Veterans of America, Swords to Plowshares:
Veterans Rights Organization, Bruce Price, Franklin D. Rochelle,
Larry Meirow, Eric P. Muth, David C. Dufrane, Tim Michael Josephs,
William Blazinski and Kathryn McMillan-Forrest move for partial
summary judgment, holding that Defendants U.S. Department of
Defense and its Secretary Charles T. Hagel (collectively, DOD) and
the U.S. Department of the Army and its Secretary John M. McHugh

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 (collectively, Army) have legal obligations under the
2 Administrative Procedures Act (APA) to provide notice and medical
3 care to test subjects. Plaintiffs do not seek summary judgment on
4 any of their class or individual claims against the remaining
5 Defendants or on any of their other claims against the DOD and the
6 Army. Defendants United States of America; U.S. Attorney General
7 Eric Holder; the Central Intelligence Agency and its Director John
8 Brennan (collectively, CIA); the DOD; the Army; and the U.S.
9 Department of Veterans Affairs and its Secretary Eric K. Shinseki
10 (collectively, DVA) oppose Plaintiffs' motion and move for summary
11 judgment on all of Plaintiffs' individual and class claims against
12 them.¹ Having considered the papers filed by the parties and
13 their arguments at the hearing, the Court GRANTS in part and
14 DENIES in part Plaintiffs' motion and GRANTS in part and DENIES in
15 part Defendants' cross-motion.

16 BACKGROUND

17 "Military experiments using service member[s] as subjects
18 have been an integral part of U.S. chemical weapons program,
19 producing tens of thousands of 'soldier volunteers' experimentally
20 exposed to a wide range of chemical agents from World War I to
21 about 1975." Patterson Decl., Ex. 3, Docket No. 491-3,
22 VET001_015677. "On June 28, 1918, the President directed the
23 establishment of the Chemical Warfare Service (CWS)." Gardner
24 Decl., Ex. 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. CWS was originally
25 part of the War Department and became part of the U.S. Army on
26 _____

27 ¹ Pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 25(d), the Court
28 substitutes Director Brennan and Secretary Hagel in place of their
predecessors.

1 July 1, 1920. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 27-28.
2 At the end of World War I, CWS was consolidated at the Edgewood
3 Arsenal in Maryland. Id. In about 1922, "the CWS created a
4 Medical Research Division to conduct research directed at
5 providing a defense against chemical agents." Gardner Decl., Ex.
6 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. Between 1920 and 1936, the
7 Medical Research Division continued to carry out experiments
8 regarding chemical warfare agents, including experiments that used
9 human subjects, mostly drawn from personnel working at Edgewood
10 Arsenal. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 28.

11 "Formal authority to recruit and use volunteer subjects in
12 [chemical warfare] experiments was initiated in 1942." Gardner
13 Decl., Ex. 1, Docket No. 496-1, PLTF014154. By the end of World
14 War II, "over 60,000 U.S. servicemen had been used as human
15 subjects in this chemical defense research program." Gardner
16 Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 1. "At least 4,000 of these
17 subjects had participated in tests conducted with high
18 concentrations of mustard agents or Lewisite in gas chambers or in
19 field exercises over contaminated ground area." Id. Human
20 subjects were used in these tests to test the effectiveness of
21 protective clothing, among other things. Id. at 31. The most
22 common tests were patch, or drop, tests, in which a drop of an
23 agent was put on the arm, to "to assess the efficacy of a
24 multitude of protective or decontamination ointments, treatments
25 for mustard agent and Lewisite burns, effects of multiple
26 exposures on sensitivity, and the effects of physical exercise on
27 the severity of chemical burns." Id.
28

1 After the conclusion of World War II, the CWS's research
2 programs were scaled down and little research was conducted
3 between 1946 and 1950. "From 1955 to 1975, thousands of U.S.
4 service members were experimentally treated with a wide range of
5 agents, primarily at U.S. Army Laboratories at Edgewood Arsenal,
6 Maryland." Patterson Decl., Ex. 3, Docket No. 491-3,
7 VET001_015677; see also Answer to Fourth Am. Compl. ¶ 5 (admitting
8 "that the DOD used approximately 7,800 armed services personnel in
9 the experimentation program at Edgewood Arsenal"). During this
10 time period, the focus of the human testing was on newer chemical
11 agents that were "perceived to pose greater threats than sulfur
12 mustard or Lewisite," including nerve gases and psychoactive
13 drugs. Gardner Decl., Ex. 16, Docket No. 496-22, 46; see also
14 Answer to Fourth Am. Compl. ¶ 5 (admitting that the "DOD
15 administered 250 to 400 chemical and biological agents during the
16 course of its research at Edgewood Arsenal involving human
17 subjects"). Between 1954 and 1973, about 2,300 individuals, who
18 entered military service as conscientious objectors and ninety
19 percent of whom were Seventh Day Adventists, were used as human
20 subjects in experiments to test biological agents at Fort Detrick
21 in Frederick, Maryland. Gardner Decl., Ex. 12, Docket No. 496-18,
22 183.

23 The Department of Defense no longer tests live agents on
24 human subjects. Gardner Decl., Ex. 4 (Depo. of Anthony Lee),
25 Docket No. 496-6, 45:1-46:8. Human testing of chemical compounds
26 at Edgewood Arsenal was suspended on July 28, 1976, although
27 "protective suit tests" continued to take place between 1976 and
28 1979. Gardner Decl., Ex. 7 (Decl. of Lloyd Roberts), ¶ 4.

1 Various memoranda and regulations were intended to govern
2 these experiments. In February 1953, the Secretary of Defense
3 issued the Wilson Directive to the Secretaries of the Army, Navy
4 and Air Force. Patterson Decl., Ex. 4, Docket No. 491-4, C-001.
5 In it, he informed them that "the policy set forth will govern the
6 use of human volunteers by the Department of Defense in
7 experimental research in the fields of atomic, biological and/or
8 chemical warfare." Id. The Wilson Directive stated, "The
9 voluntary consent of the human subject is absolutely essential,"
10 and provided,

11 This means that the person involved should have legal
12 capacity to give consent; should be so situated as to be
13 able to exercise free power of choice, without the
14 intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit,
15 duress, over-reaching, or other ulterior form of
16 constraint or coercion; and should have sufficient
17 knowledge and comprehension of the elements of the
18 subject matter involved as to enable him to make an
19 understanding and enlightened decision. This latter
20 element requires that before the acceptance of an
21 affirmative decision by the experiment subject there
22 should be made known to him the nature, duration, and
23 purpose of the experiment; the method and means by which
24 it is to be conducted; all inconveniences and hazards
25 reasonably to be expected; and the effects upon his
26 health or person which may possibly come from his
27 participation in the experiment.

20 Id. at C-001-02. It further stated, "Proper preparation should be
21 made and adequate facilities provided to protect the experimental
22 subject against even remote possibilities of injury, disability,
23 or death." Id. at C-003. The memorandum provided, "The
24 Secretaries of the Army, Navy and Air Force are authorized to
25 conduct experiments in connection with the development of defense
26 of all types against atomic, biological and/or chemical warfare
27 agents involving the use of human subjects within the limits
28 prescribed above." Id. The Secretary of Defense warned that the

1 addressees "will be responsible for insuring compliance with the
2 provisions of this memorandum within their respective Services."

3 Id.

4 A June 1953 Department of the Army memorandum, CS: 385,
5 repeated the requirements set forth in the Wilson Directive and
6 further stated, "Medical treatment and hospitalization will be
7 provided for all casualties of the experimentation as required."
8 Patterson Decl., Ex. 5, Docket No. 491-5, VVA 024544.

9 These requirements were codified in Army Regulation (AR) 70-
10 25, which was promulgated on March 26, 1962 and later reissued in
11 1974. See Gardner Decl., Exs. 47, 48, Docket Nos. 496-55, 496-56.
12 Both versions set forth "[c]ertain basic principles" that "must be
13 observed to satisfy moral, ethical, and legal concepts." Gardner
14 Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 1; Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket
15 no. 496-56, 1. Like the earlier memoranda, the regulations
16 provided, "Voluntary consent is absolutely essential," and stated,

17 The volunteer will have legal capacity to give consent,
18 and must give consent freely without being subjected to
19 any force or duress. He must have sufficient
20 understanding of the implications of his participation
21 to enable him to make an informed decision, so far as
22 such knowledge does not compromise the experiment. He
23 will be told as much of the nature, duration, and
24 purpose of the experiment, the method and means by which
25 it is to be conducted, and the inconveniences and
26 hazards to be expected, as will not invalidate the
27 results. He will be fully informed of the effects upon
28 his health or person which may possibly come from his
participation in the experiment.

24 Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 1; Gardner Decl., Ex.
25 48, Docket No. 496-56, 1. The regulations also mandated,
26 "Required medical treatment and hospitalization will be provided
27 for all casualties." Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 2;
28 Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket No. 496-56, 2.

1 On August 8, 1979, Army General Counsel Jill Wine-Volner
2 issued a memorandum to various high-level Army officials,
3 entitled, "Notification of Participants in Drug or
4 Chemical/Biological Agent Research." Patterson Decl., Ex. 6,
5 Docket No. 491-6, VET123-084994-95. In the memorandum, Wine-
6 Vollner asked for input regarding the creation of a program to
7 "notify those individuals who were not fully informed participants
8 and may have suffered injury or be subject to a possible injury."
9 Id. at VET123-084994. She stated that "the legal necessity for a
10 notification program is not open to dispute" and that the Army may
11 be held to have a legal obligation to notify those who are still
12 adversely affected by their prior involvement in its testing
13 programs. Id. In a subsequent memorandum issued on September 24,
14 1979, Wine-Volner advised the Director of the Army Staff, "If
15 there is reason to believe that any participants in such research
16 programs face the risk of continuing injury, those participants
17 should be notified of their participation and the information
18 known today concerning the substance they received." Patterson
19 Decl., Ex. 7, Docket No. 491-7, VET017-000279. This was to take
20 place "regardless of whether the individuals were fully informed
21 volunteers at the time the research was undertaken." Id.

22 On October 25, 1979, John R. McGiffert, Director of the Army
23 Staff, issued a memorandum to establish "Army Staff
24 responsibilities for review of past Army research involving
25 possible military applications of drug or chemical/biological
26 agents," with the objective "to identify and notify those research
27 participants who may face the risk of continuing injury."
28 Patterson Decl., Ex. 8, Docket No. 491-8, VET030-022686. The

1 memorandum provided, "In the event that long-term hazards of a
2 substance are not known, The Surgeon General (TSG) should continue
3 to monitor research developments, and if at some future time more
4 information makes it necessary to take some action, TSG should
5 recommend appropriate action, including notification." Id. at
6 VET030-022687. On November 2, 1979, the Army informed Congress of
7 this notification plan and the plan of the Surgeon General to ask
8 the National Academy of Sciences to assist in reviewing the
9 effects of the drugs and agents. Patterson Decl., Ex. 9, Docket
10 No. 491-9, VET030-022692-93.

11 On December 11, 1981, the Army published in the Federal
12 Register a proposed amendment to a record keeping system. 46 Fed.
13 Reg. 60,639. The proposed system, to become effective on January
14 11, 1982, was called the "Research and Experimental Case Files"
15 and maintained records for individuals who were "[v]olunteers
16 (military members, Federal civilian employees, state prisoners)
17 who participated in Army tests of potential chemical agents and/or
18 antidotes from the early 1950's until the program ended in 1975."
19 Id. The purpose of the system was for use by "the Department of
20 the Army: (1) to follow up on individuals who voluntarily
21 participated in Army chemical/biological agent research projects
22 for the purpose of assessing risks/hazards to them, and (2) for
23 retrospective medical/scientific evaluation and future scientific
24 and legal significance." Id.

25 On June 30, 1986, the Army proposed the creation of a new
26 record system entitled the "Medical Research Volunteer Registry."
27 51 Fed. Reg. 23,576. Included in the system were "[r]ecords of
28 military members, civilian employees, and non-DOD civilian

1 volunteers participating in current and future research sponsored
 2 by the U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command." Id.
 3 Among the purposes of the system were to "assure that the U.S.
 4 Army Medical Research and Development Command (USAMRDC) can
 5 contact individuals who participated in research
 6 conducted/sponsored by the Command in order to provide them with
 7 newly acquired information, which may have an impact on their
 8 health," and to "answer inquiries concerning an individual's
 9 participation in research sponsored/conducted by USAMRDC." Id.
 10 AR 70-25 was not listed among the authorities for the maintenance
 11 of the system.

12 Both record systems were amended several times during the
 13 1980s. On May 10, 1988, the Army published a proposed change,
 14 which changed the name of the "Medical Research Volunteer
 15 Registry" to "Research Volunteer Registry" and expanded it to
 16 encompass research conducted by the U.S. Army Chemical Research,
 17 Development and Engineering Center (CRDEC). 53 Fed. Reg. 16,575.

18 On August 8, 1988, the Army issued an updated version of AR
 19 70-25, which became effective on September 30, 1988.² Gardner
 20 Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513-13, 1. Among other changes,
 21 this version added a provision stating,

22 Duty to warn. Commanders have an obligation to ensure
 23 that research volunteers are adequately informed
 24 concerning the risks involved with their participation

25 ² Until Defendants filed their reply brief, the parties apparently
 26 did not realize that there were versions of AR 70-25 released in
 27 1988 and 1989, and instead focused their analysis on the 1990
 28 version. The parties have represented these versions were
 "substantively identical for the purposes of the issues in this
 case." Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 8 n.8; see also Hr'g Tr.,
 Docket No. 523, 4:21-5:2.

1 in research, and to provide them with any newly acquired
2 information that may affect their well-being when that
3 information becomes available. The duty to warn exists
4 even after the individual volunteer has completed his or
5 her participation in research. To accomplish this, the
6 MACOM [(major Army Commands)] or agency conducting or
7 sponsoring research must establish a system which will
8 permit the identification of volunteers who have
9 participated in research conducted or sponsored by that
10 command or agency, and take actions to notify volunteers
11 of newly acquired information. (See a above.)

12 Id. at 5. Section a, which was referred to in this passage,
13 requires that MACOM commanders and organization heads “[p]ublish
14 directives and regulations for . . . [t]he procedures to assure
15 that the organization can accomplish its ‘duty to warn.’” Id. at
16 5. The regulation also required the Army to create and maintain a
17 “volunteer database” so that it would be able “to readily answer
18 questions concerning an individual’s participation in research”
19 and “to ensure that the command can exercise its ‘duty to warn.’”

20 Id. at 18. It mandated, “The data base must contain items of
21 personal information, for example, name, social security number
22 (SSN), etc., which subjects it to the provisions of The Privacy
23 Act of 1974.” Id. It further provided, “Volunteers are
24 authorized all necessary medical care for injury or disease that
25 is a proximate result of their participation in research.” Id. at
26 4. The regulation also required that informed consent be given in
27 accordance with appendix E. Id. at 6, 20. Appendix E included,
28 among other things:

E-3. Description of the study

A statement that the study involves research. An
explanation of the purpose of the study and the expected
duration of the subject’s participation. A description
of the procedures to be followed. An identification of
any experimental procedures. A statement giving
information about prior, similar, or related studies
that provide the rationale for this study.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

E-4. Risks

A description of any reasonably foreseeable risks or discomforts to the subject.

E-5. Benefits

A description of the benefits, if any, to the subject or to others that may reasonably be expected from the study. If there is no benefit to the subject, it should be so stated.

. . .

E-9. Subject's rights

A statement that--

a. Participation is voluntary.

. . .

Id. at 12. The definition for "human subject" included, with limited exceptions, a "living individual about whom an investigator conducting research obtains data through interaction with the individual, including both physical procedures and manipulations of the subject or the subject's environment." Id. at 20.

In 1989 and 1990, AR 70-25 was again updated. Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, i; Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 88, Docket No. 513-14, 1. The 1990 version added a provision stating that the regulation applied to "Research involving deliberate exposure of human subjects to nuclear weapons effect, to chemical warfare agents, or to biological warfare agents." Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, 1.

On November 21, 1990, the name of the "Research Volunteer Registry" was changed to the "Medical Research Volunteer Registry." 55 Fed. Reg. 48,671. At that time, its system identification number was changed to "A0070-25DASG." Id.

1 On September 24, 1991, the Army proposed changes to both the
2 "Research and Experimental Case Files" and the "Medical Research
3 Volunteer Registry" record systems. 56 Fed. Reg. 48,179-81,
4 48,187. At that time, both were kept materially the same as the
5 earlier versions.

6 In 1991, the DOD issued regulations addressing the protection
7 of human test subjects. 56 Fed. Reg. 28,003 (codified at 32
8 C.F.R. §§ 29.101-124). These regulations adopted some of the
9 basic principles of informed consent set forth in the Wilson
10 Directive. See 32 C.F.R. § 219.116.

11 On December 1, 2000, the Army proposed the deletion of the
12 "Research Volunteer Registry," stating that its records "have been
13 incorporated" into a new system of records, the "Medical
14 Scientific Research Data Files." 65 Fed. Reg. 75,249. This new
15 records system was also given the system identifier of "A0070-25
16 DASG." Id. AR 70-25 was identified among the authorities for the
17 maintenance of that records system. Id. The purposes of the new
18 data system included, "To answer inquiries and provide data on
19 health issues of individuals who participated in research
20 conducted or sponsored by U.S. Army Medical Research Institute of
21 Infectious Diseases, U.S. Army Medical Research and Development
22 Command, and U.S. Army Chemical Research, Development, and
23 Engineering Center," and to "provide individual participants with
24 newly acquired information that may impact their health." Id.
25 Among the categories of people whose records were included in the
26 new system were "individuals who participate in research sponsored
27 by the U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command and the
28 U.S. Army Chemical Research, Developments, and Engineering Center;

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 and individuals at Fort Detrick who have been immunized with a
2 biological product or who fall under the Occupational Health and
3 Safety Act or Radiologic Safety Program." Id. Information in the
4 database "may specifically be disclosed . . . [t]o the Department
5 of Veteran Affairs to assist in making determinations relative to
6 claims for service connected disabilities; and other such
7 benefits." Id.

8 In 2002, Congress passed section 709 of the National Defense
9 Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2003 (NDAA), Pub. L. No. 107-
10 314, Div. A, Title VII, Subtitle A, § 709(c), 116 Stat. 2458 (the
11 "Bob Stump Act"), which required the Secretary of Defense to work
12 to identify projects or tests "conducted by the Department of
13 Defense that may have exposed members of the Armed Forces to
14 chemical or biological agents."

15 The DOD has issued two memoranda releasing veterans in part
16 or in full from secrecy oaths that they may have taken in
17 conjunction with testing. The first, issued by former Secretary
18 of Defense William Perry in March 1993, releases

19 any individuals who participated in testing, production,
20 transportation or storage associated with any chemical
21 weapons research conducted prior to 1968 from any non-
22 disclosure restrictions or written or oral prohibitions
(e.g., oaths of secrecy) that may have been placed on
them concerning their possible exposure to any chemical
weapons agents.

23 Gardner Decl., Ex. 42, Docket No. 496-50, VVA 025766-67.

24 The second, issued by the Office of the Deputy Secretary of
25 Defense on January 11, 2011, after the instant litigation began,
26 does not have a date restriction and states,

27 In the 1990s, several reviews of military human subject
28 research programs from the World War II and Cold War

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 eras noted the common practice of research volunteers
2 signing "secrecy oaths" to preclude disclosure of
3 research information. Such oaths or other non-
4 disclosure requirements have reportedly inhibited
5 veterans from discussing health concerns with their
6 doctors or seeking compensation from the Department of
7 Veterans Affairs for potential service-related
8 disabilities.

9

10 To assist veterans seeking care for health concerns
11 related to their military service, chemical or
12 biological agent research volunteers are hereby released
13 from non-disclosure restrictions, including secrecy
14 oaths, which may have been placed on them. This release
15 pertains to addressing health concerns and to seeking
16 benefits from the Department of Veterans Affairs.
17 Veterans may discuss their involvement in chemical and
18 biological agent research programs for these purposes.
19 This release does not affect the sharing of any
20 technical reports or operational information concerning
21 research results, which should appropriately remain
22 classified.

23

24 This memorandum, which is effective immediately, does
25 not affect classification or control of information,
26 consistent with applicable authority, relating to other
27 requirements pertaining to chemical or biological
28 weapons.

Gardner Decl., Ex. 53, Docket No. 496-61, VET021-000001-02.

29 The DVA processes service-connected death or disability
30 compensation (SCDDC) claims of class members. To establish that a
31 death or disability is connected to a veteran's participation in
32 the testing programs for the purposes of SCDDC claims, individuals
33 seeking survivor or disability benefits must establish that "it is
34 at least as likely as not that such a relationship exists."

35 Plaintiffs contend that the DVA participated in some capacity
36 in some of the other Defendants' testing programs. Plaintiffs
37 also argue that the DVA engaged in human testing of similar
38 substances, including LSD and Thorazine.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 Defendants have undertaken some efforts to contact and
 2 provide notice to participants in the testing programs. In 1990,
 3 the DVA contacted 128 veterans who participated in World War II
 4 mustard gas testing; Defendants do not provide evidence of what
 5 information these individuals were provided then. Gardner Decl.,
 6 Ex. 15, DVA014 001257. In recent years, the DVA, using databases
 7 compiled by DOD and its contractor, Batelle Memorial Institute,
 8 sent notice letters to certain individuals who participated in
 9 some WWII and Cold War era testing programs. For the first round
 10 of letters related to WWII era testing, which were sent in 2005,
 11 DOD identified approximately 6,400 individuals who had been
 12 exposed to mustard gas or other agents during WWII and compiled a
 13 database with 4,618 entries. Starting in March 2005, the DVA sent
 14 letters to approximately 319 individuals or their survivors for
 15 whom DVA could find current contact information. These letters
 16 stated in part,

17 You may be concerned about discussing your participation
 18 in mustard agent or Lewisite tests with VA or your
 health care provider.

19 On March 9, 1993 the Deputy Secretary of Defense
 20 released veterans who participated in the testing,
 production, transportation or storage of chemical
 21 weapons prior to 1968 from any non-disclosure
 restriction. Servicemembers who participated in such
 22 tests after 1968 are permitted to discuss the chemical
 agents, locations, and circumstances of exposure only,
 23 because this limited information has been declassified.

24 In response to the passage of the Bob Stump Act, DOD began in
 25 2004 to search for Cold War era test information. In addition, in
 26 April 2005, members of Congress on the House Veterans' Affairs
 27 Committee requested that the DVA provide written notice to the
 28 living veterans who participated in the test programs at Edgewood

1 Arsenal and Fort Detrick. DOD created a database of information
2 about Cold War era test veterans with, among other things,
3 information on the substances they were exposed to, the dose and
4 the route of administration, and where the information was
5 available. The information came primarily from the test
6 participant files for each person. DOD provided this information
7 to the DVA for use in making service-connected health care and
8 disabilities determinations. In December 2005, the DOD began
9 providing DVA with the names of test subjects and continued to do
10 so after that when new information was located. As of the present
11 time, the DOD has given the DVA the names of 16,645 Cold War era
12 test subjects. The DVA has sent letters to each veteran in the
13 database for whom it could locate current contact information,
14 which at present totals about 3,300 individuals.

15 Defendants did not include in the letters to Cold War era
16 test subjects the names of the chemical or biological agents to
17 which the participants were exposed or information that was
18 tailored to the individual recipient. Defendants explain that
19 they did not do so for several reasons, including that it would
20 have taken too long, the information provided by the DOD to the
21 DVA was changing, the DVA did not want to send veterans inaccurate
22 information, alarm them or make them think they would suffer
23 adverse effects if these were unlikely.

24 The letters sent to the Cold War era test subjects by the DVA
25 stated,

26 You may be concerned about releasing classified test
27 information to your health care provider when discussing
28 your health concerns. To former service members who
have participated in these tests, DoD has stated:

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

"You may provide details that affect your health to your health care provider. For example, you may discuss what you believe your exposure was at the time, reactions, treatment you sought or received, and the general location and time of the tests. On the other hand, you should not discuss anything that relates to operational information that might reveal chemical or biological warfare vulnerabilities or capabilities."

. . . .

If you have questions about chemical or biological agent tests, or concerns about releasing classified information, contact DoD at (800) 497-6261, Monday through Friday, 7:30 a.m. to 4:00 p.m. Eastern Standard time.

The letter also provided information about obtaining a clinical examination from the DVA and contacting the DVA to file a disability claim. If individuals called DOD's 1-800 number provided in the letter, they could obtain further information about the tests and staff at the hotline would, at least sometimes, refer them to an Army FOIA officer who had the authority to copy and send them their own individual test files; since requests were tracked starting in 2006, the Army has received approximately 114 such requests. Gardner Decl., Ex. 29, Docket No. 496-37, 16:18-17:4. The DVA also included a fact sheet from the DOD. The DVA's expert in chemical agent exposures recognized that this fact sheet "has some significant inaccuracies."

Defendants have also engaged in other types of outreach to past test participants. The DOD has placed some information on its public website, including general information about the testing conducted, the contents of the Perry memorandum and information about how to contact the DOD's 1-800 hotline for additional information. DVA's website also contains some substantive information about the WWII and Cold War era testing

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 programs. The DOD and DVA have also held briefings for some
2 veteran service organizations.

3 LEGAL STANDARD

4 Summary judgment is properly granted when no genuine and
5 disputed issues of material fact remain, and when, viewing the
6 evidence most favorably to the non-moving party, the movant is
7 clearly entitled to prevail as a matter of law. Fed. R. Civ. P.
8 56; Celotex Corp. v. Catrett, 477 U.S. 317, 322-23 (1986);
9 Eisenberg v. Ins. Co. of N. Am., 815 F.2d 1285, 1288-89 (9th Cir.
10 1987).

11 The moving party bears the burden of showing that there is no
12 material factual dispute. Therefore, the court must regard as
13 true the opposing party's evidence, if supported by affidavits or
14 other evidentiary material. Celotex, 477 U.S. at 324; Eisenberg,
15 815 F.2d at 1289. The court must draw all reasonable inferences
16 in favor of the party against whom summary judgment is sought.
17 Matsushita Elec. Indus. Co. v. Zenith Radio Corp., 475 U.S. 574,
18 587 (1986); Intel Corp. v. Hartford Accident & Indem. Co., 952
19 F.2d 1551, 1558 (9th Cir. 1991).

20 Material facts which would preclude entry of summary judgment
21 are those which, under applicable substantive law, may affect the
22 outcome of the case. The substantive law will identify which
23 facts are material. Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc., 477 U.S.
24 242, 248 (1986).

25 Where the moving party does not bear the burden of proof on
26 an issue at trial, the moving party may discharge its burden of
27 production by either of two methods:
28

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 The moving party may produce evidence negating an
2 essential element of the nonmoving party's case, or,
3 after suitable discovery, the moving party may show that
4 the nonmoving party does not have enough evidence of an
5 essential element of its claim or defense to carry its
6 ultimate burden of persuasion at trial.

7 Nissan Fire & Marine Ins. Co., Ltd., v. Fritz Cos., Inc., 210 F.3d
8 1099, 1106 (9th Cir. 2000).

9 If the moving party discharges its burden by showing an
10 absence of evidence to support an essential element of a claim or
11 defense, it is not required to produce evidence showing the
12 absence of a material fact on such issues, or to support its
13 motion with evidence negating the non-moving party's claim. Id.;
14 see also Lujan v. Nat'l Wildlife Fed'n, 497 U.S. 871, 885 (1990);
15 Bhan v. NME Hosps., Inc., 929 F.2d 1404, 1409 (9th Cir. 1991). If
16 the moving party shows an absence of evidence to support the non-
17 moving party's case, the burden then shifts to the non-moving
18 party to produce "specific evidence, through affidavits or
19 admissible discovery material, to show that the dispute exists."
20 Bhan, 929 F.2d at 1409.

21 If the moving party discharges its burden by negating an
22 essential element of the non-moving party's claim or defense, it
23 must produce affirmative evidence of such negation. Nissan, 210
24 F.3d at 1105. If the moving party produces such evidence, the
25 burden then shifts to the non-moving party to produce specific
26 evidence to show that a dispute of material fact exists. Id.

27 If the moving party does not meet its initial burden of
28 production by either method, the non-moving party is under no
obligation to offer any evidence in support of its opposition.
Id. This is true even though the non-moving party bears the
ultimate burden of persuasion at trial. Id. at 1107.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

DISCUSSION

Defendants assert that there is no legally enforceable duty under the APA to provide notice to past test subjects. They also argue that the Court lacks subject matter jurisdiction over Plaintiffs' APA claim for medical care for class members and contend that there is no statutory authority for the DOD or the Army to provide the care requested and no duty to do so created by the various memoranda or regulations. They further argue that the class members have no constitutional entitlement to notice or health care. Defendants also seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claims against the CIA and DOD regarding secrecy oaths. Finally, they seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' "biased adjudicator" claim against the DVA.

I. APA claims regarding notice and medical care

Title 5 U.S.C. § 702, the judicial review provision of the APA, "permits a citizen suit against an agency when an individual has suffered 'a legal wrong because of agency action'" Rattlesnake Coalition v. United States EPA, 509 F.3d 1095, 1103 (9th Cir. 2007) (quoting 5 U.S.C. § 702). For § 702 claims, 5 U.S.C. § 706 "prescribes standards for judicial review and demarcates what relief a court may (or must) order." Rosemere Neighborhood Ass'n v. United States EPA, 581 F.3d 1169, 1172 n.2 (9th Cir. 2009). When a plaintiff asserts an agency's failure to act, a court can grant relief by compelling "agency action unlawfully withheld or unreasonably delayed." 5 U.S.C. § 706(1).

Plaintiffs' claims in the Fourth Amended Complaint against the DOD and the Army assert that, under the APA, they are required to provide class members with notice of their exposures and known

1 health effects, and medical care as set forth in the agencies' own
2 policies. By notice, Plaintiffs mean "notice to each test
3 participant regarding the substances to which he or she was
4 exposed, the doses to which he or she was exposed, the route of
5 exposure (e.g., inhalation, injection, dermal, etc.) and the known
6 or potential health effects associated with those exposures or
7 with participation in the tests." Mot. at 1 n.1.

8 A. Claim for notice

9 1. Whether the regulations and memoranda have the "force of
10 law"

11 Defendants contend that the Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and AR
12 70-25 "lack the force of law." Defs.' Corrected Reply, Docket No.
13 513-1, 3.

14 A "'claim under § 706(1) can proceed only where a plaintiff
15 asserts that an agency failed to take a discrete agency action
16 that it is required to take.'" Sea Hawk Seafoods, Inc. v. Locke,
17 568 F.3d 757, 766 (9th Cir. 2009) (quoting Norton v. S. Utah
18 Wilderness Alliance, 542 U.S. 55, 64 (2004)) (emphasis in
19 original). "Discrete" actions include providing "rules, orders,
20 licenses, sanctions, and relief." Hells Canyon, 593 F.3d at 932.
21 A discrete action is legally required when "the agency's legal
22 obligation is so clearly set forth that it could traditionally
23 have been enforced through a writ of mandamus." Id. (citing
24 Norton, 542 U.S. at 63). "The limitation to required agency
25 action rules out judicial direction of even discrete agency action
26 that is not demanded by law (which includes, of course, agency
27 regulations that have the force of law)." Norton, 542 U.S. at 65
28 (emphasis in original).

1 In its January 19, 2010 and May 31, 2011 orders resolving
2 Defendants' motions to dismiss, the Court recognized that "Army
3 regulations have the force of law." Docket No. 59, 15; Docket No.
4 233, 9; see also Kern Copters, Inc. v. Allied Helicopter Serv.,
5 Inc., 277 F.2d 308, 310 (9th Cir. 1960) (stating that "Army
6 regulations have the force of law"). Defendants nonetheless
7 contend that "not all regulations possess the force of law" and
8 that AR 70-25 was promulgated pursuant to 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and
9 4503, which are "housekeeping" statutes, merely authorizing day to
10 day internal operations, so this regulation cannot serve as the
11 basis for Plaintiffs' APA claims. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot.,
12 Docket No. 495, 16-17; Defs.' Corrected Reply, Docket No. 513-1,
13 4-5. Defendants have previously made similar arguments. In their
14 motion to dismiss Plaintiffs' third amended complaint, Defendants
15 argued that the 1962 version of AR 70-25 was promulgated pursuant
16 to 5 U.S.C. § 301, which was a housekeeping statute, and thus
17 could not create a benefits entitlement. The Court rejected this
18 argument, stating "there is nothing in AR 70-25 (1962) or
19 Plaintiffs' complaint to suggest that the regulation was issued
20 pursuant to section 301." Docket No. 233, 10.

21 In support of their new argument, Defendants rely primarily
22 on Chrysler Corporation v. Brown, 441 U.S. 281 (1979), in which
23 the Supreme Court considered whether certain regulations
24 promulgated by the Department of Labor's Office of Federal
25 Contract Compliance Programs (OFCCP) had the force of law. In
26 that case, the Court said, "In order for a regulation to have the
27 'force and effect of law,' it must have certain substantive
28 characteristics and be the product of certain procedural

1 requisites." Id. at 302. It distinguished between "substantive
2 rules" that "affect[] individual rights and obligations" and
3 "interpretive rules, general statements of policy, or rules of
4 agency organization, procedure, or practice." Id.; see also Vance
5 v. Hegstrom, 793 F.2d 1018, 1022 (9th Cir. 1986) (explaining that
6 substantive rules "implement existing law, imposing general,
7 extrastatutory obligations pursuant to authority properly
8 delegated by Congress," whereas "[i]nterpretive rules clarify and
9 explain existing law or regulations" and "are issued without
10 delegated legislative power and go more to what the administrative
11 officer thinks the statute or regulation means") (internal
12 quotation marks and citations omitted). The Court stated, "That
13 an agency regulation is substantive, however, does not by itself
14 give it the 'force and effect of law.'" Chrysler, 441 U.S. at
15 302. Because the "legislative power of the United States is
16 vested in the Congress, . . . the exercise of quasi-legislative
17 authority by governmental departments and agencies must be rooted
18 in a grant of such power by Congress and subject to limitations
19 which that body imposes." Id. The Court rejected the argument
20 that the requisite grant of legislative authority for the
21 regulations at issue in that case could be found in 5 U.S.C.
22 § 301, which the Court labeled a "housekeeping statute." Id. at
23 309-10. A "housekeeping statute" is "simply a grant of authority
24 to the agency to regulate its own affairs . . . authorizing what
25 the APA terms 'rules of agency organization, procedure or
26 practice' as opposed to 'substantive rules.'" Id.

27 Defendants concede that "AR 70-25 may appear to contain
28 substantive rules." Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495,

1 16. They argue however that, because it was issued under 10
2 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503, which they contend are housekeeping
3 statutes, AR 70-25 was not promulgated pursuant to a specific
4 statutory grant of authority sufficient to create enforceable
5 rights.

6 Defendants are correct that AR 70-25 was promulgated under 10
7 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503. The 1988, 1989 and 1990 versions state,
8 in Appendix G under section G-1, titled "Authority,"

9 The Secretary of the Army is authorized to conduct
10 research and development programs including the
11 procurement of services that are needed for these
12 programs (10 USC 4503). The Secretary has the authority
13 to "assign detail and prescribe the duties" of the
14 members of the Army and civilian personnel (10 USC
15 3013).

16 Patterson Decl., Ex. 2, Docket No. 491-2, 13 (1990 version);
17 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 88, Docket No. 513-14, 17 (1989 version);
18 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513-13, 17 (1988 version).
19 Appendices to the 1962 and 1974 versions, which provided "opinions
20 of The Judge Advocate General" to "furnish specific guidance for
21 all participants in research using volunteers," made similar
22 statements. Gardner Decl., Ex. 47, Docket No. 496-55, 4 (1962
23 version); Gardner Decl., Ex. 48, Docket No. 496-56, 4 (1974
24 version).³

25 The former § 4503, which was originally enacted in 1950 as
26 section 104 of the Army and Air Force Authorization Act of 1949,
27 64 Stat. 322, 5 U.S.C. § 235a and eventually repealed in 1993,
28 _____

³ The Judge Advocate General opined that the authority for the
regulation was 10 U.S.C. §§ 3012(a) and 4503. Gardner Decl., Ex.
47, Docket No. 496-55, 4 (1962 version); Gardner Decl., Ex. 48,
Docket No. 496-56, 4 (1974 version). In 1986, Public Law 99-433
redesignated 10 U.S.C. § 3012 as 10 U.S.C. § 3013.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 provided in relevant part, "The Secretary of the Army may conduct
2 and participate in research and development programs relating to
3 the Army, and may procure or contract for the use of facilities,
4 supplies, and services that are needed for those programs." 10
5 U.S.C. § 4503 (1992). Section 3013 sets forth the
6 responsibilities and authority of the Secretary of the Army,
7 including to "assign, detail, and prescribe the duties of members
8 of the Army and civilian personnel," and to "prescribe regulations
9 to carry out his functions, powers, and duties under this title."
10 10 U.S.C. § 3013(g).⁴

11 In their reply, Defendants represent that, in Schism v.
12 United States, 316 F.3d 1259 (Fed. Cir. 2002), the Federal Circuit
13 "expressly" found that 10 U.S.C. § 3013 cannot serve as the
14 "statutory basis authorizing DoD to provide ongoing medical care
15 for former service members because it would usurp Congress'
16 authority to control the purse strings for medical care." Defs.'
17 Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 5.

18 However, the Federal Circuit did not so hold in Schism. In
19 that case, the court considered the enforceability of oral
20 promises of military recruiters, made under the direction of
21 supervisors, to new recruits that, if they served on active duty
22 for at least twenty years, they and their dependents would receive

23 _____
24 ⁴ A predecessor version of this statute, which was enacted as
25 section 101 of the Army Organization Act of 1950 and appeared at 5
26 U.S.C. § 181-4, provided in part that "the Secretary of the Army
27 may make such assignments and details of members of the Army and
28 civilian personnel as he thinks proper, and may prescribe the
duties of the members and civilian personnel so assigned; and such
members and civilian personnel shall be responsible for, and shall
have the authority necessary to perform, such duties as may be so
prescribed for them."

1 free lifetime medical care. Id. at 1262. The principal question
2 before the court was whether the oral promises made to the
3 plaintiffs were within the authority of the Air Force Secretary
4 under 5 U.S.C. § 301. Id. at 1263. The court held that, pursuant
5 to Chrysler, § 301 "merely authorize[d] housekeeping" and not "the
6 right to make promises of lifetime health care." Id. at 1279-81.
7 The court also addressed the plaintiffs' argument that "the
8 Commander-in-Chief's inherent power in combination with 10 U.S.C.
9 §§ 3013, 5013, and 8013--which authorize the positions and
10 enumerate the duties of the Secretaries of the Army, Navy, and Air
11 Force respectively--authorized the recruiters' promises." Id. at
12 1287-88. The court found that the President, as Commander-in-
13 Chief, did not have such inherent authority, because "[u]nder
14 Article I, § 8, only Congress has the power of the purse" and thus
15 such a conclusion would encroach Congress's constitutional powers
16 to appropriate funding. Id. at 1288. The court did not apply
17 this reasoning to 10 U.S.C. § 3013, which was not applicable to
18 the plaintiffs in that case, who were Air Force retirees. Id. at
19 1289. The court found that 10 U.S.C. § 8013, the corresponding
20 statute for the Secretary of the Air Force, did not authorize the
21 recruiters' promises because the versions relevant to the
22 plaintiffs there did not include "'recruiting' in the enumerated
23 powers" and, even if they did, "the Secretary's authority to
24 conduct recruiting does not carry with it the broad authority to
25 make promises that bind future Congresses to appropriate funding
26 for free lifetime care." Id.

27 This case is distinguishable from Schism. Here, at the time
28 that AR 70-25 was promulgated, there was a statutory provision, 10

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 U.S.C. § 4503, that expressly authorized the Secretary of the Army
 2 to conduct research and development and to "procure or contract
 3 for the use of facilities, supplies, and services that are needed
 4 for those programs." 10 U.S.C. § 4503. Title 10 U.S.C. § 3013(g)
 5 gave the Secretary the power to prescribe regulations to carry out
 6 his functions, powers and duties under that title, including
 7 § 4503. Thus, Congress delegated to the Secretary of the Army the
 8 authority to contract for services needed to carry out research
 9 and to implement regulations to do so. There is no reason that
 10 this would exclude adopting a regulation promising to provide
 11 volunteers with medical treatment associated with injuries or
 12 illnesses that result from participation in testing. Therefore,
 13 because AR 70-25 is a substantive rule and was promulgated under
 14 10 U.S.C. §§ 3013 and 4503, statutory grants of authority
 15 sufficient to create enforceable rights, it created duties that
 16 are enforceable against the Army under the APA.

17 The parties also dispute whether the Wilson Directive and CS:
 18 385 can create duties that are enforceable under § 706(1) of the
 19 APA. The Ninth Circuit has created

20 a two-part test for determining when agency
 21 pronouncements have the force and effect of law:

22 "To have the force and effect of law, enforceable
 23 against an agency in federal court, the agency
 24 pronouncement must (1) prescribe substantive rules--not
 25 interpretive rules, general statements of policy or
 26 rules of agency organization, procedure or practice--and
 27 (2) conform to certain procedural requirements. To
 28 satisfy the first requirement the rule must be
 legislative in nature, affecting individual rights and
 obligations; to satisfy the second, it must have been
 promulgated pursuant to a specific statutory grant of
 authority and in conformance with the procedural
 requirements imposed by Congress."

1 River Runners for Wilderness v. Martin, 593 F.3d 1064, 1071 (9th
2 Cir. 2010) (quoting United States v. Fifty-Three (53) Eclectus
3 Parrots, 685 F.2d 1131, 1136 (9th Cir. 1982)); see also Rank v.
4 Nimmo, 677 F.2d 692, 698 (9th Cir. 1982) (same).

5 Defendants argue that these documents do not meet either of
6 the requirements described in River Runners. First, they contend
7 that there is nothing in these documents that sets forth
8 substantive rules that demonstrate a binding obligation and that
9 they were instead general statements of agency policy and
10 procedure. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 14-16. In
11 response, Plaintiffs point to the language in the memoranda that
12 they say "is indicative of a binding commitment (setting forth
13 what the agency 'will' or 'shall' do)." Pls.' Reply and Opp.,
14 Docket No. 502, 2-3. Both parties rely on Norton v. Southern Utah
15 Wilderness Alliance, 542 U.S. 55 (2004). Plaintiffs point out
16 that, in Norton, the Supreme Court suggested that even an agency's
17 "plan," which is less formal than regulations, may "itself
18 create[] a commitment binding on the agency," at least where there
19 is a "clear indication of binding commitment in the terms of the
20 plan." Id. at 69-70. Defendants respond that, in Norton, the
21 Court found that the statement in the plan that the agency "'will'
22 take this, that, or the other action" was insufficient to create a
23 binding commitment, absent other supporting evidence.

24 As Plaintiffs point out, there is clear language in both
25 memoranda that demonstrates that their dictates were intended to
26 be mandatory. In the Wilson Directive, the Secretary of Defense
27 stated that the participation of human volunteers in testing
28 "shall be subject" to the conditions that he set forth in the

1 memorandum, and authorized the Secretaries of the Army, Navy and
2 Air Force to conduct experiments using such subject only "within
3 the limits" that he had prescribed. Patterson Decl., Ex. 4,
4 Docket No. 491-4, C-001-3. He also informed the Secretaries of
5 the Army, Navy and Air Force that they would be required to
6 "insur[e] compliance" with these dictates within their agencies.
7 Id. at C-003. CS: 385 similarly stated that these requirements
8 "must be observed" and described obtaining of informed consent as
9 a "duty and responsibility." Patterson Decl., Ex. 5, Docket No.
10 491-5, VVA 024538. Unlike in River Runners, the dictates of these
11 policies and the conditions for the use of human subjects
12 contained therein were not waivable and could not be modified on a
13 case-by-case basis. Cf. River Runners, 593 F.3d at 1071-72.
14 Further, the policies did not simply govern internal procedures.
15 Instead, they proscribed obligations on the part of Defendants
16 toward individuals whom they used to test chemical and biological
17 agents. As such, they manifestly "affect[] individual rights."
18 Chrysler, 441 U.S. at 302.

19 Second, Defendants argue that these memoranda were not
20 promulgated pursuant to any specific grant of authority from
21 Congress. They state that "at least one court has expressly held
22 that the Wilson Memorandum lacks the force of law because '[t]here
23 simply is no nexus between the [Wilson Memorandum] and a
24 corresponding delegation of legislative authority by the United
25 States Congress." Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 4 (quoting In
26 re Cincinnati Radiation Litig., 874 F. Supp. 796, 827 (S.D. Ohio
27 1995)) (brackets in original). In Cincinnati, the plaintiffs
28 cited two bases for the authority of the Wilson Directive: the

1 inherent authority of the President; and 5 U.S.C. § 301. 874 F.
 2 Supp. at 826-27. The court, citing Chrysler, 441 U.S. at 304,
 3 rejected the proffered arguments and found no nexus with a grant
 4 of authority from Congress. Cincinnati, 874 F. Supp. at 826-27.
 5 At the hearing on this motion, Defendants argued that, because
 6 Plaintiffs had characterized CS: 385 as "a continuation" of the
 7 Wilson Directive, it should fail on the same basis. Docket No.
 8 523, 34:25-35:4.

9 Plaintiffs have not cited any statutory grant of power from
 10 Congress to the Secretary of Defense under which he promulgated
 11 the Wilson Directive and none is apparent from the face of the
 12 document itself. Accordingly, they have not met their burden to
 13 show that the Wilson Directive has the procedural requisites to
 14 have the force and effect of law.

15 In contrast, CS: 385 clearly identifies its statutory
 16 authorization on its face. Like the 1962 and 1974 versions of AR
 17 70-25, CS: 385 contains an opinion from the Judge Advocate General
 18 pointing to 5 U.S.C. §§ 235a and 181-4, the predecessors to 10
 19 U.S.C. §§ 3013(g) and 4503, as granting the Secretary of the Army
 20 the authority to conduct research and to make such assignments to
 21 Army and civilian personnel as he deems proper. Patterson Decl.,
 22 Ex. 5, Docket No. 491-5, VVA 024540. Accordingly, Plaintiffs have
 23 shown that the requirements in River Runners are satisfied as to
 24 CS: 385 and therefore it, as well as AR 70-25, can be enforced
 25 through the APA.

26 2. Content and nature of the duty to notify

27 Defendants contend that, even if they were binding, the
 28 Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and all versions of AR 70-25 do not

1 compel them to issue the particular form of "notice" that
2 Plaintiffs seek. They point out that the memoranda and
3 regulations do not mandate disclosure of the particular pieces of
4 information that Plaintiffs identify. Thus, they argue that no
5 such legal obligation is set forth clearly enough to be legally
6 binding upon them. They also contend that any ongoing duty to
7 warn created by the most recent iterations of AR 70-25 is not owed
8 to class members who participated in experiments before these
9 versions were issued.

10 Each document, the Wilson Directive, CS: 385 and all versions
11 of AR 70-25, contains similar language providing that informed
12 consent must be obtained from test subjects and that such consent
13 includes being told the "nature, duration, and purpose" of the
14 testing, "the method and means by which it is to be conducted,"
15 "all inconveniences and hazards reasonably to be expected," and
16 the effects upon health or person which may possibly come from
17 participation. Although Defendants suggest that this does not
18 appear in the most recent versions of AR 70-25, it does appear in
19 Appendix E thereof. See Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No.
20 513-13, 15; see also id. at 20 (setting forth definition of
21 informed consent, which "includes, when appropriate, those
22 elements listed in appendix E of this regulation"). Defendants
23 are correct that the wording of the regulations does not support
24 the exact definition of "notice" that Plaintiffs have put forth
25 here. However, this does not mean that the regulations do not
26 support the duty to provide some notice, specifically that listed
27 in the first sentence of this paragraph.
28

1 The parties dispute whether Defendants have a "continuing
2 duty to provide updated information as it is acquired."
3 Defendants argue that the regulations, except the most recent
4 versions of AR 70-25, address only the notice that researchers
5 were required to provide to subjects in order to provide informed
6 consent before participating in a test and do not create any
7 ongoing obligation to provide notice to test subjects after
8 testing was completed. As Defendants contend, the manner in which
9 these documents are written does support that they are directed at
10 the provision of informed consent prior to participation in the
11 experiments. See First Order on Mot. to Dismiss, Docket No. 59
12 ("The 1962 version of AR 70-25 mandated the disclosure of
13 information so that volunteers could make informed decisions.").
14 Further, Plaintiffs do not point to anything in the regulations
15 issued prior to 1988 that compels a contrary conclusion.

16 The most recent versions of AR 70-25 from 1988 through 1990
17 do contain a duty to warn that is manifestly and unambiguously
18 forward-looking in nature. In discussing the 1990 version of AR
19 70-25 in the order on Plaintiffs' motion for class certification,
20 the Court observed that, "by its terms, the section in the 1990
21 regulation regarding the duty to warn contemplates an ongoing duty
22 to volunteers who have already completed their participation in
23 research." Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 40; see also
24 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 87, Docket No. 513 13, 5 (1988 version of
25 AR 70-25, with the provision regarding the "duty to warn," which
26 exists "even after the individual volunteer has completed his or
27 her participation in the research").
28

1 It is less clear whether this ongoing duty is owed to
2 individuals who participated in experiments before 1988 or whether
3 it is limited to only those who might have done so after AR 70-25
4 was revised in 1988. Although the provision uses the past tense
5 and addresses the creation of a system that will allow the
6 "identification of volunteers who have participated in research"
7 so that they can be notified of newly acquired information, it
8 does not make clear whether it contemplates that the system would
9 include the volunteers who participated before it was created or
10 if it would include only those who volunteered for research after
11 it was created, to allow them to be provided with additional
12 information in the future, after they had completed their
13 participation. Gardner Decl., Ex. 49, Docket No. 496-57, 5. As
14 the Court previously noted, there is nothing in these documents
15 that "limits these forward-looking provisions to those people who
16 became test volunteers after the regulation was created." Class
17 Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 39-40. However, there is also
18 nothing that clearly requires that these provisions apply to those
19 who became test volunteers before they were created. Although,
20 as the Court also previously observed, "the definition for human
21 subject or experimental subject" contained in the 1988, 1989 and
22 1990 versions included, with limited exceptions, "a living
23 individual about whom an investigator conducting research obtains
24 data through interaction with the individual, including both
25 physical procedures and manipulations of the subject or the
26 subject's environment," and did not explicitly "exclude
27 individuals who were subjected to testing prior to the date of the
28

1 regulations," id. at 40, this definition also did not clearly
2 include these individuals.

3 Defendants argue that, in the face of ambiguous regulations,
4 the Court must defer to their reasonable interpretation of their
5 own regulations. The Rule 30(b)(6) witness for the Department of
6 Defense and the Army testified that "this change in AR 70-25 has
7 an effective date of 1990, and it was not meant to retroactively
8 go back for all Army research conducted prior to that date
9 primarily because the system to effect duty to warn would have to
10 be done at the time of research being conducted." Gardner Decl.,
11 Ex. 2, Docket No. 496-4, 151:6-11.⁵ He also testified that, in
12 order "[t]o be able to effect a duty to warn at the time a
13 research program is established," the MACOM commander is required
14 "to establish a system to do that, to develop the roster and the
15 location of those individuals." Id. at 139:19-140:1. He further
16 testified that this "has to be part of the informed consent
17 process at the beginning of any research study" and "I do not see
18 how you can retrofit this requirement in completed studies." Id.
19 at 143:1-14. He opined, "If there is no such system in place, I
20 don't see how it's possible for anyone to effect a duty to warn
21 for events that happened when such a system was not established.
22 In other words, prior to 1990." Id. at 140: 8-12.

23 Generally, "agencies' interpretations of their own
24 regulations are entitled to deference, even when their
25 interpretation of statutes is not." Price v. Stevedoring Servs.
26 _____

27 ⁵ As previously noted, neither Plaintiffs nor Defendants were
28 aware of the 1988 and 1989 versions of AR 70-25 until Defendants
filed the final brief on the instant cross-motions.

1 of Am., 697 F.3d 820, 828 (9th Cir. 2012); see also Christopher v.
2 SmithKline Beecham Corp., 132 S. Ct. 2156, 2166 (2012) (noting
3 that, under Auer v. Robbins, 519 U.S. 452 (1997), deference is
4 "ordinarily" given to "an agency's interpretation of its own
5 ambiguous regulation"). However, "this general rule does not
6 apply in all cases." Christopher, 132 S. Ct. at 2166. "Deference
7 is undoubtedly inappropriate, for example, when the agency's
8 interpretation is 'plainly erroneous or inconsistent with the
9 regulation,'" or "when there is reason to suspect that the
10 agency's interpretation 'does not reflect the agency's fair and
11 considered judgment on the matter in question.'" Id. (citations
12 omitted). "This might occur when the agency's interpretation
13 conflicts with a prior interpretation, . . . or when it appears
14 that the interpretation is nothing more than a convenient
15 litigating position, . . . or a post hoc rationalization advanced
16 by an agency seeking to defend past agency action against attack."
17 Id. (internal quotation marks, citations and formatting omitted).

18 Where a court declines to give an interpretation Auer
19 deference, it accords the agency's "interpretation a measure of
20 deference proportional to the 'thoroughness evident in its
21 consideration, the validity of its reasoning, its consistency with
22 earlier and later pronouncements, and all those factors which give
23 it power to persuade.'" Christopher, 132 S. Ct. at 2169 (quoting
24 United States v. Mead Corp., 533 U.S. 218, 228 (2001)). This
25 amount of consideration will "vary with circumstances" and may be
26 "near indifference," such as has been given in some cases when
27 considering an "interpretation advanced for the first time in a
28

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 litigation brief." Mead, 533 U.S. at 228 (citing Bowen, 488 U.S.
2 at 212-13).

3 Plaintiffs argue that the Court should not credit Defendants'
4 explanation and testimony because it is a "post-hoc
5 rationalization" and a "litigation argument." Pls.' Reply and
6 Opp. to Defs.' Cross-Mot., Docket No. 502, 16. Defendants respond
7 that the reason they have advanced this explanation for the first
8 time here is that no one has attempted previously to interpret the
9 regulation in the way that Plaintiffs do. Defendants also argue
10 that the creation of the separate Medical Research Volunteer
11 Registry and Research and Experimental Case Files systems supports
12 their interpretation.

13 Defendants' arguments are not persuasive. As to their first
14 point, that they have not previously interpreted the regulation
15 does not mean that whatever interpretation they put forward now
16 must be adopted. Instead, this simply means that there is no
17 prior interpretation against which their current understanding can
18 be compared to determine whether they have maintained a consistent
19 position or not. Further, there is substantial reason to suspect
20 that Defendants' current interpretation of AR 70-25 does not
21 reflect the Army's fair and considered judgment on the matter.
22 According to their own briefs and admissions, they have developed
23 this interpretation only in the context of this litigation. See
24 Bowen v. Georgetown Univ. Hosp., 488 U.S. 204, 213 (1988)
25 ("Deference to what appears to be nothing more than an agency's
26 convenient litigating position would be entirely inappropriate.");
27 see also Fed. Labor Relations Auth. v. United States Dep't of
28 Treasury, 884 F.2d 1446, 1455 (D.C. Cir. 1989) (explaining reasons

1 for reluctance to defer to agency counsel's litigating positions,
2 including that "a position established only in litigation may have
3 been developed hastily, or under special pressure, or without an
4 adequate opportunity for presentation of conflicting views").
5 They did so in a context that suggests that they were under
6 special pressure to take this position to further the defense of
7 this action. Further, the record also suggests that Defendants'
8 position was developed quickly and without a careful consideration
9 of AR 70-25 (1988) and the context in which it was issued and
10 developed. Notably, the agency representative upon whose
11 interpretation Defendants rely was mistaken about the date on
12 which the operative parts of the regulation were amended,
13 suggesting that he did not have a clear understanding of the
14 context in which these changes were made.

15 Further, the explanation put forward by the DOD and Army's
16 Rule 30(b)(6) witness is simply not accurate. He reasons that the
17 commander must develop the database containing the test subjects
18 information at the beginning of the research study in order to
19 have the necessary information to carry out the duty to notify in
20 the future, if new information is uncovered later about the
21 possible effects of a test. However, although it may be easier to
22 make such a database at the outset, it is also possible to create
23 one after the fact, using whatever information is available, as
24 the DOD in fact attempted to do when it created the database for
25 the DVA's notice letters.

26 Finally, Defendants' argument regarding the file systems is
27 flawed. Their explanation of the development of the Medical
28 Research Volunteer Registry supports that their proffered view is

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 a post-hoc rationalization of the development of AR 70-25 and its
2 meaning. Defendants contend that "the Army intentionally created
3 the Medical Research Volunteer Registry required by AR 70-25
4 (1990) to contain information about volunteers participating only
5 in current or future research, not tests completed decades ago."
6 Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 21. They also argue
7 that, in contrast, "in a separate notice published the same day,
8 the Army described" the Research and Experimental Case Files
9 database as including the past volunteers; Defendants suggest that
10 this separate database was not created pursuant to AR 70-25. Id.
11 at 20-21; Defs.' Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 8-9. However, the
12 Medical Research Volunteer Registry predated even the 1988
13 revision to AR 70-25 and thus was not created solely to fulfill
14 the requirement of that regulation. AR 70-25 also was not cited
15 as among the authorities for that Registry until it was replaced
16 in 2000 by the Medical Scientific Research Data Files system. The
17 description for the new database created in 2000 removed the
18 language that referred to "current and future research" that had
19 appeared in the description for the Medical Research Volunteer
20 Registry. Compare 58 F.R. 10,002, with 65 F.R. 75,250. Further,
21 some stated purposes of the new Medical Scientific Research Data
22 Files system created in 2000 included "[t]o answer inquiries and
23 provide data on health issues of individuals who participated in
24 research conducted or sponsored by" the Army and to "provide
25 individual participants with newly acquired information that may
26 impact their health." This language does not limit those included
27 in the Medical Scientific Research Data Files to those who would
28 be test subjects in the future; instead, the use of the past tense

1 suggests that it could encompass individuals who participated in
2 research in the past. In addition, nothing about AR 70-25
3 mandates that only one record system be created. A stated purpose
4 of the Research and Experimental Case Files database was "to
5 follow up on individuals who voluntarily participated in Army
6 chemical/biological agent research projects for the purpose of
7 assessing risks/hazards to them," which is consistent with an
8 ongoing duty to notify them of such risks and hazards.

9 Accordingly, under the circumstances described above, the
10 Court finds that deference to Defendants' position on this issue
11 is not warranted.

12 Having considered the plain language of AR 70-25, the Court
13 concludes that Plaintiffs' argument--that the duty to warn is
14 properly interpreted as applying on an on-going basis, not just as
15 part of the pre-experiment consent process, and is owed to service
16 members who became test subjects before 1988--is more persuasive.
17 This is consistent with the text itself, including the statement
18 that this duty is owed to individuals who have "participated" in
19 research, not just to those who will participate in such research.
20 This is also supported by the addition to the 1990 version of AR
21 70-25, which made clear that the regulation applied to research
22 involving "deliberate exposure of human subjects to nuclear
23 weapons effect, to chemical warfare agents, or to biological
24 warfare agents." The DOD, including the Army, represents that it
25 does not "still conduct human experimentation with chemical and
26 biological warfare agents" and that its research programs
27 "involving human subjects do not involve the exposure of these
28 subjects to chemical or biological warfare agents" any longer.

1 Gardner Reply Decl., Ex. 86, Docket No. 513-12, 2; see also Defs.’
2 Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 2 (representing that the
3 “Army suspended testing of chemical compounds on human volunteers
4 on July 28, 1976” and that the program involving testing of
5 biological agents on humans ended in 1973). Because the Army did
6 not--and does not--engage in such ongoing testing, there would
7 have been no reason to add this language to AR 70-25 in 1990 if
8 the regulation did not encompass those who had already become such
9 test subjects.

10 Accordingly, the Court concludes that Defendants’ duty to
11 warn test subjects of possible health effects is not limited to
12 the time that these individuals provide consent to participate in
13 the experiments. Instead, Defendants have an ongoing duty to warn
14 about newly acquired information that may affect the well-being of
15 test subjects after they completed their participation in
16 research. This ongoing duty is owed to individuals who became
17 test subjects prior to the time that the 1988 revision was issued.

18 3. Sufficiency of action versus failure to act

19 Defendants contend, because “it is undisputed that DoD has
20 engaged in substantial outreach efforts to test participants over
21 the years,” both alone and in collaboration with the DVA, it is
22 “clear that Plaintiffs’ true complaint is with the sufficiency of
23 action DoD has already taken,” which is not cognizable under
24 § 706(1) of the APA. Defs.’ Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495,
25 12; Defs.’ Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 2.

26 Plaintiffs respond that the Court should not “reverse its
27 ruling that Plaintiffs have stated a cognizable notice claim under
28 APA section 706(1).” Id. at 16 (citing Order on First Mot. to

1 Dismiss, Docket No. 59, 14-16). They also contend that there is
2 no dispute that the outreach actions were not taken "pursuant to
3 the applicable regulations," citing testimony by Defendants'
4 witnesses that the outreach efforts were not conducted in order to
5 comply with AR 70-25. Pls.' Reply and Opp. to Defs.' Mot., Docket
6 No. 502, 15 n.13. They further argue that Defendants have made no
7 showing that DVA's efforts can be substituted for those of the
8 Army or DOD, which have their own duty to provide notice.

9 Finally, Plaintiffs contend that they are challenging Defendants'
10 failure to act and not the sufficiency of their outreach efforts.

11 Although the Court found when ruling on a motion to dismiss
12 that Plaintiffs stated a cognizable claim, Defendants have now
13 made a summary judgment motion on this issue and Plaintiffs must
14 raise a material dispute of fact in support of their claim, not
15 merely state a cognizable claim. Further, in the order cited by
16 Plaintiffs, the Court did not address the challenge raised by
17 Defendants here. Plaintiffs' argument that Defendants themselves
18 did not identify AR 70-25 as the legal impetus for past outreach
19 efforts is unavailing. Under this logic, even if Defendants had
20 taken all of the outreach steps that Plaintiffs maintain that they
21 should have, they could nonetheless be found to have failed to act
22 and be compelled to make redundant efforts.

23 Plaintiffs are correct that the notice letters were sent by
24 the DVA to veterans for whom addresses could be located, not by
25 the DOD or the Army. As the Court noted in resolving the motion
26 for class certification, the DOD and the Army acknowledged that
27 the letters were from the DVA and that they could advise the DVA
28 on the content but could not require the DVA to make particular

1 changes to them. Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 23, 51. The
2 Court concluded that, as a result, the class representatives'
3 receipt of these letters did not undermine their standing to
4 challenge the DOD's and the Army's failure to notify. Id. at 23.
5 The Court found that this did not make certification under Rule
6 23(b)(2) inappropriate. Id. at 51. However, the Court has not
7 ruled on the current issue, whether Plaintiffs' challenge is to
8 the sufficiency of agency action rather than to a lack of agency
9 action.

10 The APA limits judicial review to "[agency action made
11 reviewable by statute and final agency action for which there is
12 no other adequate remedy in a court." 5 U.S.C. § 704. For an
13 action to be "final" under the APA, it "must mark the consummation
14 of an agency's decision-making process" and "must be one by which
15 rights or obligations have been determined, or from which legal
16 conclusions will flow." Bennett v. Spear, 520 U.S. 154, 177
17 (1997) (internal quotation marks and citations omitted). Review
18 of an agency's failure to act may be considered an exception to
19 the final agency action requirement. See 5 U.S.C. § 706(1)
20 (allowing a reviewing court to "compel agency action unlawfully
21 withheld or unreasonably delayed"). A claim under § 706(1) can be
22 maintained "only where there has been a genuine failure to act."
23 Ecology Ctr., Inc. v. United States Forest Serv., 192 F.3d 922,
24 926 (9th Cir. 1999). The Ninth Circuit "has refused to allow
25 plaintiffs to evade the finality requirement with complaints about
26 the sufficiency of an agency action 'dressed up as an agency's
27 failure to act.'" Id. (quoting Nevada v. Watkins, 939 F.2d 710,
28 714 n.11 (9th Cir. 1991)).

1 Here, Plaintiffs challenge the decision of the DOD and Army
2 to have the DVA send the notice letters to former servicemen with
3 information about their testing, in addition to arguing that the
4 notice letters themselves were insufficient for a variety of
5 reasons. It is undisputed that the DOD and Army participated in
6 the preparation of the DVA's letters and accompanying information,
7 although they did not have final say over the content of the
8 letters. Thus, the challenge here is to how Defendants carried
9 out their duty, not whether they did so at all. Accordingly, to
10 the extent that Plaintiffs seek to require the DOD and Army to
11 provide notice to each class member which discloses on an
12 individual basis the substances to which he or she was exposed,
13 the doses to which he or she was exposed, the route of exposure
14 and the known effects of the testing, this claim is not brought
15 properly under § 706(1).

16 However, Plaintiffs also challenge the refusal of the Army to
17 carry out its ongoing duty to warn, that is, after the original
18 notice, and in the future, to provide test subjects with
19 information that is learned subsequently that may affect their
20 well-being. There is no material dispute of fact that the Army is
21 not doing this on an ongoing basis. Unlike the other aspects of
22 their claim, here Plaintiffs do not challenge the sufficiency of
23 agency action and properly attack the Army's failure to act.
24 Defendants have not provided evidence that they have sent any
25 updated information to test subjects since the DVA sent the notice
26 letters and do not acknowledge any intent or duty to do so.

27
28

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

4. Conclusion

For the reasons set forth above, the Court grants in part both Plaintiffs' motion for summary judgment and Defendants' cross-motion in part and denies them in part. Because the Court dismissed the claim based on the Wilson Directive and found no basis for enforcing CS: 385 and AR 90-75 against the DOD, the Court grants judgment in favor of the DOD on this claim in its entirety. The Court also grants summary judgment in favor of the Army to the extent that Plaintiffs seek to challenge its original notice efforts. However, the Court summarily adjudicates in favor of Plaintiffs that the Army has an ongoing duty to warn and orders the Army, through the DVA or otherwise, to provide test subjects with newly acquired information that may affect their well-being that it has learned since its original notification, now and in the future as it becomes available.

B. Claim for medical care

1. Monetary damages

Defendants argue that they are entitled to summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claim for medical care because it is in fact a claim for money damages, not for equitable relief, and thus the APA's waiver of sovereign immunity is inapplicable. Defendants acknowledge that the Court considered this argument previously and rejected it, but argue that the prior decision should be reconsidered. They rely on two out-of-circuit cases which they contend held that "claims similar to the medical care claim against DOD are essentially claims for money damages and therefore not cognizable under the APA." See Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot. at 28-29 (citing Schism v. United States, 316 F.3d 1259, 1273 (Fed.

1 Cir. 2002); Jaffee v. United States, 592 F.2d 712, 715 (3d Cir.
2 1979)). Defendants raised the same argument in the briefing
3 related to their second motion to dismiss and Plaintiffs' motion
4 for class certification and cited the same cases therein.

5 As noted above, in Schism, the Federal Circuit held that
6 compensation of members of the military, including claims for
7 benefits that were compensation for services rendered, was
8 governed by statute and not contract. 316 F.3d at 1273. There,
9 the plaintiffs were seeking comprehensive free lifetime health
10 care coverage premised on an implied-in-fact contract based on
11 oral promises for such coverage made at the time that they were
12 recruited. The Federal Circuit stated that "full free lifetime
13 medical care is merely a form of pension, a benefit received as
14 deferred compensation upon retirement in lieu of additional cash,"
15 and thus there was "no meaningful difference between the
16 retirement benefits that the Supreme Court has identified as
17 beyond the reach of contracts and the full free medical care at
18 issue" in that case. Id. at 1273. On that basis, the court
19 concluded that there were no valid contracts. Id. at 1274. The
20 present case, however, is not about a benefit as a form of
21 deferred compensation for past military service. Instead, it is
22 about whether the government has a duty to pay for medical care to
23 address ongoing suffering caused by military testing.

24 Defendants also renew their argument that this case is
25 "strikingly similar" to the claim brought in Jaffee. In that
26 case, the plaintiff alleged that, while he was serving in the Army
27 in 1953, he was ordered to stand in a field near the site of an
28 explosion of a nuclear device, without any protection against the

1 radiation, and without his knowledge of or consent to the risks.
2 Jaffee, 592 F.2d at 714. On behalf of himself and a putative
3 class of all soldiers who were ordered to be present at the
4 explosion, he sought an order requiring the United States to warn
5 class members of the medical risks that they faced and to provide
6 or subsidize medical care for them. Id. The Third Circuit found
7 that "the request for prompt medical examinations and all medical
8 care and necessary treatment, in fact, is a claim for money
9 damages." Id. at 715. It noted that the plaintiff "requests a
10 traditional form of damages in tort compensation for medical
11 expenses to be incurred in the future." Id. It stated that "his
12 complaint seeks an injunction ordering either the provision of
13 medical services by the Government or payment for the medical
14 services," and that thus "payment of money would fully satisfy
15 Jaffee's 'equitable' claim for medical care." Id. The court also
16 found that the payment of money could not satisfy the claim
17 regarding warning of medical risks. Id. In another case, United
18 States v. Price, 688 F.2d 204 (3d Cir. 1982), the Third Circuit
19 found appropriate the funding of a diagnostic study to assess the
20 public health threat posed by contamination and abatement because,
21 "though it would require monetary payments," it "would be
22 preventative rather than compensatory" and was intended as "the
23 first step in the remedial process of abating an existing but
24 growing toxic hazard which, if left unchecked, will result in even
25 graver future injury." Id. at 212. The Third Circuit
26 subsequently explained the principle derived from Jaffee and Price
27 to be "that an important factor in identifying a proceeding as one
28 to enforce a money judgment is whether the remedy would compensate

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 for past wrongful acts resulting in injuries already suffered, or
 2 protect against potential future harm." Penn Terra, Ltd. v. Dep't
 3 of Environmental Resources, 733 F.2d 267, 276-277 (3d Cir. 1984).
 4 Here, Plaintiffs have not conceded, as the plaintiff in Jaffe did,
 5 that their claim for medical care could be fully remedied by money
 6 damages, and Defendants have not shown that it could be. Further,
 7 they seek to end purported ongoing rights violations and harm, not
 8 compensation for harms that took place completely in the past.
 9 Future medical treatment for ills suffered as a result of
 10 participation in human experimentation can be seen as preventing
 11 future potential harm and suffering.

12 Accordingly, the Court denies Defendants' motion for summary
 13 judgment on this basis.

14 2. DVA medical care as an adequate alternate remedy

15 Under the APA, "only 'agency action made reviewable by
 16 statute and final agency action for which there is no other
 17 adequate remedy in a court' are subject to judicial review."
 18 Tucson Airport Auth. v. General Dynamics Corp., 136 F.3d 641, 645
 19 (9th Cir. 1998) (quoting 5 U.S.C. § 704).

20 The DVA, through its Veterans Health Administration, is
 21 charged with providing "a complete medical and hospital service
 22 for the medical care and treatment of veterans." 38 U.S.C.
 23 § 7301(b). Congress has mandated that it provide hospital care
 24 and medical services "to any veteran for a service-connected
 25 disability." 38 U.S.C. § 1710.⁶ Thus, a "veteran who has a
 26 service-connected disability will receive VA care provided for in

27 _____
 28 ⁶ "Disability" is defined as "a disease, injury, or other physical
 or mental defect." 38 U.S.C. § 1701(1).

1 the 'medical benefits package' . . . for that service-connected
2 disability," even if that veteran is "not enrolled in the VA
3 healthcare system." 38 C.F.R. § 17.37(b). When receiving care
4 for service-connected disabilities, veterans are not subject to
5 any copayment or income eligibility requirements. 38 C.F.R.
6 §§ 17.108(d)(1),(e)(1), 17.111(f)(1),(3).

7 If a veteran disagrees with a decision made by the DVA about
8 benefits or service-connection, the veteran may appeal the
9 decision to the Board of Veterans' Appeals. 38 U.S.C. § 7105.
10 Thereafter, decisions of the Board of Veterans' Appeals can be
11 appealed to the Court of Appeals for Veterans Claims. 38 U.S.C.
12 § 7252.

13 Defendants argue that there is no waiver of sovereign
14 immunity under the APA for the health care claim against the DOD
15 and the Army because there is an adequate remedy for Plaintiffs
16 through the DVA's health care system and the statutory scheme for
17 review of denial of claims made therein. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-
18 Mot., Docket No. 495, 31-32. They also assert that Plaintiffs
19 will not be able to establish that they lack an adequate remedy
20 for their health care claims elsewhere. Id. at 32.

21 Plaintiffs respond that DVA medical care does not adequately
22 redress their claim because "the DVA system is powerless to grant
23 the equitable relief Plaintiffs seek." Pls.' Reply and Opp.,
24 Docket No. 502, 25. In the instant case, Plaintiffs seek a
25 declaration that the DOD and the Army have a duty to provide them
26 with medical care and an injunction requiring these agencies to
27 provide examinations, medical care and treatment and to establish
28 policies and procedures governing these.

1 Defendants reply that Plaintiffs' "alleged injuries can be
2 redressed through" another available and adequate remedy, even if
3 that remedy is not the precise one that they demand. Defs.'
4 Reply, Docket No. 513-1, 13.

5 Plaintiffs have not provided evidence of a material dispute
6 of fact that they do not have an adequate remedy to redress their
7 injuries through the DVA health care system. Although the Board
8 of Veterans' Appeals and Court of Appeals for Veterans Claims
9 cannot direct the DOD and the Army to provide medical care to
10 Plaintiffs, they can provide a remedy to redress the injuries
11 complained of here, by requiring that the DVA provide medical care
12 to Plaintiffs for their service-connected injuries. See Coker v.
13 Sullivan, 902 F.2d 84, 90 (D.C. Cir. 1990) (noting that federal
14 courts have "interpreted the APA to bar suits where a plaintiff's
15 injury may be remedied in another action, even if that remedy
16 would have no effect upon the challenged agency action") (internal
17 quotation marks omitted).

18 The cases cited by Plaintiffs, Bowen v. Massachusetts, 487
19 U.S. 879 (1988), and Tucson Airport Auth. v. General Dynamics
20 Corp., 136 F.3d 641 (9th Cir. 1998), do not counsel otherwise. In
21 those cases, the courts considered whether an adequate remedy for
22 the parties' claims was available in the Court of Federal Claims
23 and concluded that there was not, because the parties sought
24 equitable relief that could not satisfied by a monetary judgment
25 and the Court of Federal Claims could not hear equitable claims.
26 Here, an alternate remedy, the provision of medical care by a
27 different government agency, can be ordered by the Board of
28 Veterans' Appeals and Court of Appeals for Veterans Claims.

1 Plaintiffs assert in their response that the Court has
2 previously noted that Plaintiffs' ability to seek health care from
3 the DVA "does not necessarily relieve the DOD and the Army from
4 being required independently to provide medical care, particularly
5 because Plaintiffs may be able to establish that the scope of
6 their duty may be different than that of the DVA." Pls.' Reply,
7 Docket No. 502, 18 (citing Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 25).
8 However, Plaintiffs have not offered any evidence to support that
9 the duty of DOD and the Army is in fact any broader than that of
10 the DVA. Plaintiffs contend that, even if class members are
11 eligible for medical care from the DVA, "they are not receiving
12 this medical care from the DVA." Pls.' Post-Hearing Resp., Docket
13 No. 519, 1. This, however, does not undermine the fact that class
14 members can challenge the DVA's failure to provide medical care
15 through the statutorily-created appeals scheme. In addition,
16 although Plaintiffs suggest that the quality of medical care
17 provided by the DVA is inferior to that of the DOD and the Army,
18 they have not shown that the care is inadequate or that they are
19 unable to address any inadequacies through the DVA system. To the
20 extent that Plaintiffs argue that the DVA medical care is a
21 "rationing system," apparently referring to the fact that not all
22 veterans may enroll in the DVA's comprehensive medical care
23 program, no such rationing is imposed on the duty of the DVA to
24 provide no-cost care to veterans for service-connected
25 disabilities.⁷ Plaintiffs also speculate, "It is possible that

26 _____
27 ⁷ In addition to providing veterans with medical care for service-
28 connected disabilities, the DVA offers eligible veterans a
"medical benefits package" of basic and preventive care that

1 many class members are not even eligible for DVA medical care,"
2 id. (citing 38 U.S.C. § 5303(a); 38 C.F.R. § 3.12), but provide no
3 evidence that there are any such class members.

4 To the extent that Plaintiffs argue that the organizational
5 Plaintiffs are unable to bring their medical care claims through
6 the DVA system and thus have no adequate alternative remedy, this
7 argument is unavailing. Plaintiffs have not shown that either of
8 these organizations has its own right to medical care. Further,
9 to the extent that the organizational Plaintiffs are asserting the
10 rights of the members of their organizations, those members can
11 seek care through the DVA for any disabilities, injuries or
12 illnesses suffered as a result of participation in the
13 experimentation program. The organizational Plaintiffs may not
14 prevail on claims here that their members cannot prevail upon
15 directly.

16
17
18 includes outpatient and inpatient medical, surgical, and mental
19 health care, prescription drugs coverage, emergency care,
20 comprehensive rehabilitative care and other services. 38 C.F.R.
21 § 1738(a). To receive the medical benefits package, a veteran
22 must generally be enrolled in the DVA health-care system. 38
23 C.F.R. §§ 17.36(a), 17.37. Veterans who qualify for enrollment
24 are placed into one of eight priority groups. 38 C.F.R.
25 § 17.36(b). Assignment to a priority group involves a
26 consideration of factors including income and a percent rating
27 that attempts to quantify the decrease in veterans' earning
28 capacity based on their service-connected disability. 38 C.F.R.
§§ 4.1, 17.36(b). The Secretary determines, based on the
"relevant internal and external factors, e.g., economic changes,
changes in medical practices, and waiting times to obtain an
appointment for care," which priority groups will actually be
eligible for enrollment. 38 C.F.R. § 17.36(b),(c). Presently,
the DVA enrolls veterans in all priority categories, except those
in subcategories (v) and (vi) of priority category eight, which
consists of "Noncompensable zero percent service-connected
veterans" and "Nonservice-connected veterans" who do not meet
certain income guidelines or moved from a higher priority
category. 38 C.F.R. § 17.26(b)(8), (c)(2).

1 Accordingly, the Court concludes that Defendants are entitled
2 to summary adjudication that sovereign immunity has not been
3 waived with regard to this claim because Plaintiffs and the class
4 members can seek medical care through the DVA and challenge any
5 denial of care through the statutory scheme prescribed by
6 Congress.

7 II. Constitutional claims

8 In their cross-motion, Defendants also seek judgment on
9 Plaintiffs' constitutional claims against the DOD and the Army
10 related to notice and health care. Plaintiffs have not moved for
11 summary judgment on these claims.

12 Defendants argue that there is no constitutional right for
13 access to government information, so Plaintiffs' constitutional
14 claim for notice fails, and that there is no constitutional right
15 to free health care, so Plaintiffs' claim for health care fails.
16 Defendants further contend that no court has ever granted a
17 request for continuing health care based on a violation of a
18 substantive due process right to bodily integrity. In a footnote,
19 they also state, "Because Plaintiffs cannot identify any
20 substantive entitlement to Notice or health care under the APA or
21 Constitution, their procedural due process claims regarding the
22 alleged absence of any procedures to challenge the deprivation of
23 Notice and health care should be dismissed." Defs.' Opp. and
24 Cross-Mot. at 43.

25 Plaintiffs argue that Defendants did not move on their actual
26 Constitutional claims and so the burden of production never
27 shifted to Plaintiffs. Thus, they contend Defendants should not
28 be granted summary judgment on those claims.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 As summarized in the class certification order, Plaintiffs
2 asserted the following constitutional claims against the DOD and
3 the Army in this case:

4 (2) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
5 failure to provide class members with notice, medical
6 care and a release from secrecy oaths violated their
7 substantive due process liberty rights, including their
8 right to bodily integrity;

9 (3) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
10 failure to provide class members with any procedures
11 whatsoever to challenge this deprivation violated their
12 procedural due process rights;

13 (4) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
14 failure to comply with their own regulations and
15 procedures regarding notice and medical care deprived
16 class members of their due process rights; and

17 (5) under the First and Fifth Amendment, that the
18 failure to provide a release from secrecy oaths
19 prevented class members from filing claims for benefits
20 with the DVA and thereby violated their right of access
21 to the courts.

22 Docket No. 485, 10 (numbering in original). Of these claims, the
23 Court certified only one claim, that brought under the Fifth
24 Amendment for Defendants' failure to comply with their own
25 regulations, to proceed on a class-wide basis. The Court denied
26 certification as to the other constitutional claims.

27 In their motion, Defendants clearly address Plaintiffs'
28 second claim for deprivation of substantive due process rights,
including the right to bodily integrity, the third claim for
violation of their procedural due process rights by depriving them
of their protected interest without providing them with procedures
by which to challenge the deprivation, and the fifth claim
regarding access to the courts. Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot.,
Docket No. 495, 41-43 & n.42, 49-50. Plaintiffs do not respond
substantively to Defendants' challenges to these claims, asserting

1 incorrectly that Defendants ignore these claims. See, e.g., Pls.’
2 Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502, 21, 23 n.22. Accordingly, the
3 Court grants Defendants’ motion for summary judgment on the
4 second, third and fifth claims against the Army and DOD.

5 Plaintiffs also dispute that Defendants properly moved on the
6 fourth claim. Defendants made clear in the notice of their motion
7 that they moved “on all claims raised and remaining in Plaintiffs’
8 Fourth Amended Complaint.” Defs.’ Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No.
9 495; see also id. at 1 (arguing that “Plaintiffs’ constitutional
10 claims,” without any limitation, “are similarly baseless and
11 should be dismissed”). Defendants also argued that “Plaintiffs
12 cannot identify any substantive entitlement to Notice or health
13 care under the APA or the Constitution” and thus “their procedural
14 due process claim regarding the alleged absence of any procedures
15 to challenge the deprivation of Notice and health care should be
16 dismissed.” Defs.’ Opp. and Cross-Mot., Docket No. 495, 43 n.42.
17 In their reply, they further explained that not “every violation
18 of a regulation amount[s] to a violation of an individual’s due
19 process rights,” that Plaintiffs cannot show the agency
20 regulations at issue here have themselves created a constitutional
21 right to those procedures and thus that there is no constitutional
22 claim for violation of those regulations. Defs.’ Reply, Docket
23 No. 513-1, 15.

24 In response, Plaintiffs rely on cases in which courts have
25 held that agencies are bound to follow their own regulations and
26 that failure to do so may violate the due process clause.
27 However, Defendants are correct that such a failure does not
28 always amount to a constitutional violation. See United States v.

1 Caceres, 440 U.S. 741, 752-753 (1979) (finding no constitutional
2 violation where the IRS "admittedly" failed to follow its own
3 regulations, on the basis that it was not "a case in which the Due
4 Process Clause is implicated because an individual has reasonably
5 relied on agency regulations promulgated for his guidance or
6 benefit and has suffered substantially because of their violation
7 by the agency"). Plaintiffs have not shown that here.

8 Accordingly, Defendants' motion for summary judgment on
9 Plaintiffs' constitutional claims is granted.

10 III. Secrecy oath claims

11 Defendants move for summary judgment on Plaintiffs'
12 individual claims against the DOD, the Army and the CIA based on
13 secrecy oaths.

14 A. Claims against the CIA

15 Defendants argue that the CIA is entitled to summary judgment
16 on Plaintiffs' individual secrecy oath claims against that agency
17 for a number of reasons. First, they contend that Plaintiffs can
18 produce no evidence that the CIA ever administered secrecy oaths
19 to any individual Plaintiff or VVA member. Second, they assert
20 that the claims are moot because the CIA provided a sworn
21 declaration in June 2011 attesting that the individual Plaintiffs
22 and identified VVA members did not give secrecy oaths to the CIA
23 and releasing them from any secrecy oath that they believed that
24 they might have with the CIA. Finally, they argue that the CIA
25 cannot release individuals from a secrecy oath administered by the
26 DOD or the Army.

27 Plaintiffs do not dispute that they cannot provide any
28 evidence that the CIA administered secrecy oaths or that

1 declaratory relief against the CIA that addressed the validity of
2 DOD or Army secrecy oaths would be ineffective. They also concede
3 that they have received all relief that they desired on this claim
4 in relation to the individuals released by the CIA through the
5 June 2011 declaration. They state that this extends to their
6 entire claim against the CIA, "[i]n light of the CIA's statement
7 that the secrecy oath release encompasses all VVA members," and
8 that they "submit that claim to the Court." Pls.' Reply and Opp.,
9 Docket No. 502, 36.

10 Defendants reply that Plaintiffs mischaracterized their
11 response. They state that the 2011 declaration encompassed only
12 the VVA members who were identified by name therein and did not
13 encompass an additional twenty-seven VVA members whom Plaintiffs
14 identified as having been test participants for the first time six
15 months after the close of discovery.

16 Irrespective of whether those additional twenty-seven VVA
17 members were released from any possible secrecy oaths through the
18 2011 declaration, the Court grants Defendants' motion for summary
19 judgment on the secrecy oath claim against the CIA. Plaintiffs
20 have not produced any evidence that any secrecy oaths were
21 administered by the CIA, or are fairly traceable to the CIA,
22 involving any Plaintiff or VVA member, including those twenty-
23 seven individuals who were identified later.

24 B. Claims against the DOD and the Army

25 Defendants also move for summary judgment on the secrecy oath
26 claims against the DOD and Army. Defendants argue that Plaintiffs
27 have not presented any evidence that they or the VVA members
28 currently feel restrained by any such oath and that Defendants

1 have issued two memoranda releasing them already. They contend
2 that, as a result, Plaintiffs lack standing to pursue this claim.

3 Plaintiffs respond that the Court already has rejected this
4 argument when it refused to hold that certain Plaintiffs and VVA
5 members lacked standing at the class certification stage.

6 However, as Defendants point out, Plaintiffs presently have the
7 burden to establish that there is at least a genuine issue of
8 material fact as to standing of each Plaintiff. See Dep't of
9 Commerce v. U.S. House of Representatives, 525 U.S. 316, 329
10 (1999) ("To prevail on a Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 56 motion
11 for summary judgment . . ., mere allegations of injury are
12 insufficient. Rather, a plaintiff must establish that there
13 exists no genuine issue of material fact as to justiciability or
14 the merits.").

15 Plaintiffs assert that "it is clear that" they "'could
16 benefit from equitable relief that would invalidate the secrecy
17 oaths altogether." Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 36. However,
18 in the instant motion, they have not cited any evidence to support
19 that they or the VVA members still suffer ongoing effects of the
20 oaths, such as fear of prosecution. At the hearing, Plaintiffs
21 cited the evidence regarding Dufrane relied upon by the Court in
22 the class certification order, but do not address the arguments
23 raised by Defendants regarding the other individuals.

24 In the class certification order, the Court noted that
25 Plaintiffs had offered "evidence that Dufrane testified that he
26 continued to feel bound by the secrecy oath to some extent" and
27 that there was no evidence cited that showed that Defendants had
28 communicated an unconditional release to him. Class Cert. Order,

1 Docekt No. 485, 28-29. Defendants again offer testimony from
2 Dufrane's deposition, in which he stated he did not think that he
3 was allowed to talk about his experiences at Edgewood Arsenal
4 "completely" because he had been told not to talk about some
5 aspects of what happened and that he still felt constrained by the
6 secrecy. See Docket No. 496-64, 92:1-94:16. He went on to state,
7 however, that there was nothing in his memory that he could
8 identify that he wants to talk about but is unable to. Id. at
9 94:17-23. In addition, Defendants have now offered evidence that
10 Dufrane had seen the 1993 Perry memorandum prior to his
11 deposition. As quoted above, that memorandum provided a full and
12 unconditional release from any secrecy oath that had been given.
13 In light of the facts that a full release was communicated to
14 Dufrane, and that there is nothing in particular that he presently
15 feels that he is prevented from speaking about, although he feels
16 generally constrained, he will not receive a benefit from a
17 further declaration "that Plaintiffs are released from any
18 obligations or penalties under their secrecy oaths." Fourth Am.
19 Compl. ¶ 183. Finally, Plaintiffs do not offer any response to
20 Defendants' argument that there can be no showing of future threat
21 of prosecution because there have not been any such enforcement
22 actions in the past.

23 Accordingly, the Court grants Defendants' motion for summary
24 judgment on the secrecy oath claims against the DOD and the Army.

25 IV. Claim that DVA is a biased adjudicator of benefits claims

26 Defendants seek summary judgment on Plaintiffs' claims
27 against the DVA for biased adjudication of their benefits claims.
28 Defendants argue that 38 U.S.C. § 511 deprives this Court of

1 jurisdiction over this claim because it bars consideration of the
2 relief that Plaintiffs seek. They also argue that Plaintiffs
3 cannot establish a genuine issue of material fact as to whether
4 DVA was involved in the testing programs at issue here. Finally,
5 they contend that Plaintiffs cannot make a sufficient showing that
6 the DVA was an inherently biased adjudicator of their benefits
7 claims.

8 A. Section 511

9 Defendants have previously argued on two occasions that § 511
10 deprives this Court of jurisdiction to hear this claim, and on
11 both occasions, the Court has rejected the argument. See Docket
12 No. 177, 8-11; Docket No. 485, 31-34. Defendants contend that
13 they are now making a new argument, which the Court has not
14 addressed: that the relief sought by Plaintiffs cannot be granted
15 under § 511. Plaintiffs respond simply that the Court's prior
16 decisions were correct and do not address Defendants' purportedly
17 new argument.

18 Section 511 provides,

19 The Secretary shall decide all questions of law and fact
20 necessary to a decision by the Secretary under a law
21 that affects the provision of benefits by the Secretary
22 to veterans or the dependents or survivors of veterans.
23 Subject to subsection (b), the decision of the Secretary
as to any such question shall be final and conclusive
and may not be reviewed by any other official or by any
court, whether by an action in the nature of mandamus or
otherwise.

24 38 U.S.C. § 511(a).

25 In granting Plaintiffs leave to amend assert this claim
26 against the DVA, the Court acknowledged that § 511 "precludes
27 federal district courts from reviewing challenges to individual
28 benefits determinations, even if they are framed as constitutional

1 challenges." Docket No. 177, 8. At that time, the effect of
2 § 511 on claims that "purport not to challenge individual benefits
3 decisions, but rather the manner in which such decisions are
4 made," had not been addressed by the Ninth Circuit. Id. Thus,
5 the Court reviewed several decisions from other circuit courts of
6 appeals that did address this issue. Id. at 9-11 (discussing in
7 detail Broudy v. Mather, 460 F.3d 106 (D.C. Cir. 2006); Beamon v.
8 Brown, 125 F.3d 965, 972 (6th Cir. 1997)). Applying the standards
9 set forth in Broudy and Beamon, the Court held,

10 Section 511 does not bar Plaintiffs' claim under the
11 Fifth Amendment. Under this theory, they mount a facial
12 attack on the DVA as the decision-maker. They do not
13 challenge the DVA's procedures or seek review of an
14 individual benefits determination. Nor do they attack
15 any particular decision made by the Secretary. The crux
16 of their claim is that, because the DVA allegedly was
17 involved in the testing programs at issue, the agency is
18 incapable of making neutral, unbiased benefits
19 determinations for veterans who were test participants.
20 This bias, according to Plaintiffs, renders the benefits
21 determination process constitutionally defective as to
22 them and other class members. Whether the DVA is an
23 inherently biased adjudicator does not implicate a
24 question of law or fact "necessary to a decision by the
25 Secretary" related to the provision of veterans'
26 benefits. See Thomas v. Principi, 394 F.3d 970, 975
27 (D.C. Cir. 2005).

19 Docket No. 177, 11.

20 Defendants later moved for leave to file a motion for
21 reconsideration of this order, asserting that the Ninth Circuit's
22 recent decision in Veterans for Common Sense v. Shinseki, 678 F.3d
23 1013 (2012), compelled a different result. The Court rejected
24 this argument, finding that "Veterans for Common Sense does not
25 require reconsideration of the Court's prior conclusion." Docket
26 No. 485, 33. This Court explained,

27 In that case, two nonprofit organizations challenged
28 delays in the provision of care and adjudication of

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 claims by the DVA and the lack of adequate procedures
2 during the claims process. The court found that the
3 challenges to delays were barred by § 511, because to
4 adjudicate those claims, the district court would have
5 to examine the circumstances surrounding the DVA's
6 provisions of benefits to individual veterans and
7 adjudication of individual claims. Id. at 1027-30.
8 However, after discussing the decisions reached by other
9 circuits in Broudy, Beamon and several other cases, the
10 court concluded that it did have jurisdiction over the
11 claims seeking review of the DVA's procedures for
12 handling benefits claims at its regional offices. Id.
13 at 1033-35. In so holding, the court stated that,
14 unlike the other claims, this claim "does not require us
15 to review 'decisions' affecting the provision of
16 benefits to any individual claimants" and noted that the
17 plaintiff "does not challenge decisions at all." Id. at
18 1034.

19 In Veterans for Common Sense, the Ninth Circuit explained,

20 A consideration of the constitutionality of the
21 procedures in place, which frame the system by which a
22 veteran presents his claims to the VA, is different than
23 a consideration of the decisions that emanate through
24 the course of the presentation of those claims. In this
25 respect, VCS does not ask us to review the decisions of
26 the VA in the cases of individual veterans, but to
27 consider, in the "generality of cases," the risk of
28 erroneous deprivation inherent in the existing
procedures compared to the probable value of the
additional procedures requested by VCS. . . . Evaluating
under the Due Process Clause the need for subpoena
power, the ability to obtain discovery, or any of the
other procedures VCS requests is sufficiently
independent of any VA decision as to an individual
veteran's claim for benefits that § 511 does not bar our
jurisdiction.

678 F.3d at 1034. In its prior order, this Court found that "the
Ninth Circuit considered some of the same authority and applied a
similar standard as this Court did in its earlier order," and thus
concluded that it "would have reached the same conclusion if it
had had the benefit of the decision in Veterans for Common Sense
at that time." Docket No. 485, 34.

Defendants now argue that the Court's assessment of the
"manner in which the VA determines benefits eligibility . . .
plainly implicates 'decisions that relate to benefits

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 determination.' " Defs.' Opp. and Cross-Mot. at 52. However, like
2 the claim for which the Ninth Circuit found jurisdiction in
3 Veterans for Common Sense, evaluating whether the risk of actual
4 bias is too high to be constitutionally tolerable is "sufficiently
5 independent of any VA decision as to an individual veteran's claim
6 for benefits that § 511 does not bar" this Court's jurisdiction.
7 See 678 F.3d at 1034.

8 To the extent that Defendants now contend that Veterans for
9 Common Sense does not allow the Court to issue the relief that
10 Plaintiffs seek, the Court rejects this argument. In that case,
11 in addressing the plaintiff's claim that delays in the provision
12 of mental health care violated the APA and the Constitution, the
13 Ninth Circuit noted that

14 in order to provide the relief that VCS seeks, the
15 district court would have to prescribe the procedures
16 for processing mental health claims and supervise the
17 enforcement of its order. To determine whether its
18 order has been followed, the district court would have
19 to look at individual processing times. . . . [I]t would
20 embroil the district court in the day-to-day operation
21 of the VA and, of necessity, require the district court
22 to monitor individual benefits determinations.

23 Id. at 1028.

24 Here, Plaintiffs seek a declaration that the DVA's decisions
25 regarding entitlement to SCDDC and medical care are "null and
26 void" and an "injunction forbidding defendants from continuing to
27 use biased decision makers to decide their eligibility" for
28 benefits. Fourth Am. Compl. ¶¶ 233-34; see also id. (seeking "a
plan to remedy denials of affected claims for SCDDC and/or
eligibility for medical care based upon service connection"). To
the extent that Plaintiffs request that the Court reverse the past
benefits determinations made by the DVA--or at least the denials--

1 their claims are not "sufficiently independent" of any VA decision
2 on an individual veteran's claim for benefits. Accordingly, to
3 the extent that Plaintiffs seek an order vacating all past
4 benefits determinations and requiring that they be re-adjudicated,
5 the Court finds that it lacks jurisdiction to do so.

6 However, Plaintiffs also ask that the Court issue "an order
7 directing the DVA . . . to devise procedures for resolving such
8 claims that comply with the due process clause, which involve, at
9 a minimum, an independent decision maker, all to be submitted to
10 the Court for advance approval." Id. at ¶ 234. Monitoring
11 compliance with such a plan as to adjudications of future claims
12 would not require the Court to look at individual benefits
13 determinations, but rather to consider who will adjudicate the
14 claims. Plaintiffs' request is similar to that permitted by the
15 Ninth Circuit in Veterans for Common Sense because it involves the
16 "consideration of the constitutionality of the procedures in
17 place, which frame the system by which a veteran presents his
18 claims to the VA," and not the "consideration of the decisions
19 that emanate through the course of the presentation of those
20 claims." 678 F.3d at 1034. Thus, the Court has jurisdiction to
21 consider Plaintiffs' claim for prospective injunctive and
22 declaratory relief.

23 B. DVA's purported bias

24 "The crux of Plaintiffs' claim" against the DVA is that,
25 "'because the DVA allegedly was involved in the testing programs
26 at issue, the agency is incapable of making neutral, unbiased
27 benefits determinations for veterans who were test participants,'"
28 which "'renders the benefits determination process

1 constitutionally defective.'" Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No.
2 502, 23 (quoting Class Cert. Order, Docket No. 485, 32).
3 "There are two ways in which a plaintiff may establish that
4 he has been denied his constitutional right to a fair hearing
5 before an impartial tribunal." Stivers v. Pierce, 71 F.3d 732,
6 741 (9th Cir. 1995). "In some cases, the proceedings and
7 surrounding circumstances may demonstrate actual bias on the part
8 of the adjudicator." Id. "In other cases, the adjudicator's
9 pecuniary or personal interest in the outcome of the proceedings
10 may create an appearance of partiality that violates due process,
11 even without any showing of actual bias." Stivers, 71 F.3d at 741
12 (citations omitted); see also United States v. Oregon, 44 F.3d
13 758, 772 (9th Cir. 1994) (stating that the plaintiffs "must show
14 an unacceptable probability of actual bias on the part of those
15 who have actual decisionmaking power over their claims"); Exxon
16 Corp. v. Heinze, 32 F.3d 1399, 1403 (9th Cir. 1994) ("the
17 Constitution is concerned not only with actual bias but also with
18 'the appearance of justice'"). "In attempting to make out a claim
19 of unconstitutional bias, a plaintiff must 'overcome a presumption
20 of honesty and integrity' on the part of decisionmakers."
21 Stivers, 71 F.3d at 741. "He must show that the adjudicator 'has
22 prejudged, or reasonably appears to have prejudged, an issue.'" Id.;
23 see also Caperton v. A. T. Massey Coal Co., 556 U.S. 868,
24 883-884 (2009) ("In defining these standards the Court has asked
25 whether, 'under a realistic appraisal of psychological tendencies
26 and human weakness,' the interest 'poses such a risk of actual
27 bias or prejudgment that the practice must be forbidden if the
28

1 guarantee of due process is to be adequately implemented.'")
2 (citation omitted).
3 Plaintiffs argue that the DVA as an agency appears to be
4 biased because it was involved in the testing at issue here.
5 Plaintiffs have offered evidence that a CIA memorandum identified
6 the DVA as among the suppliers of chemicals used for tests, which,
7 when conducted on humans, were carried out jointly with the Army
8 and Edgewood Arsenal. Plaintiffs also offer evidence, which
9 Defendants do not dispute, that the DVA separately carried out
10 human testing using some of the same substances that were used in
11 the testing programs at issue here, including LSD, mescaline,
12 thiorazine, atropine and scopolamine. However, accepting all of
13 Plaintiffs' evidence as true, this is not sufficient to support a
14 conclusion that the probability of bias or prejudice on the part
15 of all of the DVA adjudicators was "intolerably high," so as to
16 result in a constitutional violation. Withrow v. Larkin, 421 U.S.
17 35, 57 (1975). Plaintiffs have not offered evidence to show that
18 the substances that the DVA provided to Defendants were actually
19 used at all, much less that they were used on humans who were
20 service members. In addition, the DVA's involvement did not
21 necessarily mean that its adjudicators would have an interest in
22 deciding claims in an inherently biased fashion. As Defendants
23 point out, Plaintiffs' evidence shows that, after the DVA began
24 receiving claims for benefits related to LSD testing, it
25 proactively sought to learn more about the long-term effects of
26 the drug in order to adjudicate the claims. See Patterson Reply
27 Decl., Ex. 22, Docket No. 503-9, DVA135 000062. This suggests
28 that the DVA sought to resolve such claims properly, not that it

1 sought to avoid responsibility for providing care. Further,
 2 Plaintiffs have not demonstrated that there is any connection
 3 between the DVA's participation in the testing and the
 4 adjudicators at the agency who actually resolve their disability
 5 claims. As Defendants point out, these claims are adjudicated by
 6 the Veterans Benefits Administration, an arm of the DVA separate
 7 from the Veterans Health Administration, the arm of the agency
 8 which conducted research into the same substances as used in the
 9 testing programs at issue. See United States v. Oregon, 44 F.3d
 10 at 772 (characterizing plaintiff's proffered evidence of bias by
 11 the Oregon Department of Justice as "fairly weak" where, among
 12 other things, plaintiff had not shown that any officials involved
 13 in the prior actions it contended showed bias would be involved in
 14 the challenged adjudication). The evidence Plaintiffs offer here
 15 is too meager to support the existence of an appearance of bias
 16 that permeates the entire agency.

17 This conclusion is consistent with Ninth Circuit precedent,
 18 in which the court rejected claims of institutional bias where
 19 there was insufficient evidence to support that the adjudicative
 20 body itself, as opposed to an affiliated person or agency, was
 21 biased. In United States v. Oregon, the Klamath Tribe challenged
 22 the state of Oregon's administrative procedures for determining
 23 water rights. 44 F.3d at 771. The Tribe argued that the Oregon
 24 Department of Justice, which provided legal advice to the Oregon
 25 Water Resources Department (OWRD), the agency charged with
 26 adjudicating their claims, had previously taken litigating
 27 positions against the Tribe's water rights. Id. The Ninth
 28 Circuit rejected the claim, finding that the Tribe had not shown

1 that the ODOJ would have "any significant role to play in the
2 adjudication or any impact on its outcome" and thus had failed to
3 show "an unacceptable probability of actual bias by the actual
4 decisionmakers." Id. at 772. Similarly, in a recent case, the
5 court considered a claim by a landowner who asserted that the
6 hearing procedures employed by the Assessment Appeals Board for
7 Orange County, when considering his challenge to the County
8 Assessor's valuation of his property and assessment of property
9 taxes, violated his due process rights. William Jefferson & Co.
10 v. Bd. of Assessment & Appeals No. 3 for Orange Cnty., 695 F.3d
11 960, 961-62 (9th Cir. 2012). He argued that "the Board's
12 procedures created the appearance of unfairness" because the Board
13 was advised by an attorney who worked in the same office as the
14 attorney representing the Assessor. Id. at 963-65. The court
15 noted that, even if there were evidence that the Board's attorney
16 advisor "was biased in favor of the Assessor, which there is not,"
17 such evidence was not necessarily sufficient by itself to
18 "conclude that the adjudicating body--the Board itself--was
19 biased." Id. at 965. As in these cases, even if there were some
20 evidence of bias by some departments or individuals at the DVA,
21 there is no evidence of bias by the DVA adjudicators of the claims
22 at issue here.

23 Plaintiffs also argue that the DVA "manifested its inherent
24 bias." Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502, 27. Plaintiffs
25 contend that the DVA has disseminated misinformation about the
26 testing, which evidences its inherent bias. They argue that
27 various documents, including the letter and fact sheet that the
28 DVA sent to veterans about the substances and health effects, a

1 training letter sent to DVA regional offices specifying rules for
2 adjudicating benefits claims and a letter sent to clinicians
3 examining veterans, all included inaccuracies and
4 misrepresentations, including that a particular study "found no
5 significant long term health effects in Edgewood Arsenal test
6 subjects." They also argue that there is evidence that the DVA
7 deviated from its own normal claim adjudication procedures in
8 deciding these claims, and from the operative regulations, by
9 giving the DOD the sole authority to validate whether an
10 individual participated in any chemical or biological testing,
11 instead of making a decision based on the entirety of the evidence
12 in the record. They contend that this evidences bias. They state
13 that, because the DOD did not provide this verification for many
14 people, many claims for service connection were denied.

15 Defendants respond that Plaintiffs' purported evidence of
16 bias in the DVA's adjudicatory system is irrelevant because the
17 Court allowed Plaintiffs to bring a claim alleging that the DVA
18 was an inherently biased adjudicator, not a claim of actual bias.
19 They also argue that the evidence Plaintiffs submit cannot be
20 reviewed by the Court under § 511.

21 Plaintiffs reply that § 511 is not an evidentiary
22 exclusionary rule. However, in Veterans for Common Sense, the
23 court did look at the type of inquiry that the district court
24 would have to carry out in resolving the claims, when deciding if
25 the cause of action itself was barred under that section. For
26 example, in resolving the cause of action regarding delayed
27 processing of mental health claims, the court said that "the
28 district court would have no basis for evaluating [the argument

1 that the average processing time was too long] without inquiring
2 into the circumstances of at least a representative sample of the
3 veterans whom VCS represents; then the district court would have
4 to decide whether the processing time was reasonable or not as to
5 each individual case." 678 F.3d at 1027. To the extent that
6 Plaintiffs invite the Court to examine the reasons that individual
7 service members' claims were denied or the evidence that was
8 submitted to show that an injury was service-connected in
9 particular cases, see e.g., Pls.' Reply and Opp., Docket No. 502,
10 30, such evidence does fall into the category of which the Ninth
11 Circuit disapproved.

12 Further, even if the Court could properly consider all of the
13 evidence submitted by Plaintiffs, they have not made a sufficient
14 showing that these materials reveal that there is actual bias or a
15 substantial appearance of bias on the part of the DVA
16 adjudicators. Plaintiffs argue that the DOD fact sheet that
17 accompanied the DVA notice letter showed bias because it included
18 what a DVA representative believed to be an inaccuracy and because
19 the letter itself purportedly discouraged veterans from seeking
20 care. However, although the statement in the fact sheet may have
21 been mistaken, it was the result of a reasonable difference of
22 scientific opinion and does not manifestly reveal a bias on behalf
23 of the DVA, which was not its author, or of the DVA's
24 adjudicators. Further, the DVA's letter did not discourage
25 veterans from coming to the DVA for care; instead, it directly
26 encouraged them to do so. Plaintiffs also argue that certain DVA
27 training letters to clinicians show bias because they stated that
28 studies showed no "significant" long-term health or physical

1 effects from participation in testing. However, as with the DOD
 2 fact sheet, these statements reflect a difference of scientific
 3 opinion as to what constitutes "significant" effects, a debate
 4 that is consistent with the evidence that has been presented to
 5 the Court. Finally, to the extent that Plaintiffs contend that
 6 the DVA diverged from its normal procedures by depending on the
 7 DOD to "to validate whether an individual participated in any
 8 chemical or biological test," this argument is also unpersuasive.
 9 Defendants have offered evidence that, in other contexts, the DVA
 10 does depend on the DOD to provide it with details of veterans'
 11 service to be used in adjudicating claims, such as when and in
 12 what manner the individual served, and this is sometimes specified
 13 in written DVA regulations. It is rational for the DVA to accept
 14 the DOD's service records as reliable indicators of whether a
 15 person making a claim actually served in the military and in what
 16 context. This is not inconsistent with, or an abdication of, the
 17 DVA's obligation to consider "all pertinent medical and lay
 18 evidence" and to base its determination on "review of the entire
 19 evidence of record" when resolving a claim of service-connection.
 20 38 C.F.R. § 3.303(a).

21 Accordingly, because Plaintiffs have failed to raise a
 22 material dispute of fact that there was an appearance of bias or
 23 an unconstitutionally high probability of actual bias on the part
 24 of the DVA adjudicators, Defendants' motion for summary judgment
 25 on this claim is granted.

26 CONCLUSION

27 For the reasons set forth above, Plaintiffs' motion for
 28 partial summary judgment is GRANTED in part and DENIED in part,

1 and Defendants' cross-motion for summary judgment is GRANTED in
2 part and DENIED in part.

3 The Court rules as follows:

4 (1) The DOD and the Army are granted summary judgment on:
5 (a) all APA claims for notice, except to the extent that
6 Plaintiffs seek to require the Army to warn class members of any
7 information acquired after the last notice that may affect their
8 well-being when that information has become available and in the
9 future; (b) all APA claims for medical care; (c) the claim that,
10 under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure to provide
11 Plaintiffs with notice, medical care and a release from secrecy
12 oaths violated their substantive due process liberty rights,
13 including their right to bodily integrity; (d) the claim that,
14 under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure to provide
15 Plaintiffs with any procedures whatsoever to challenge this
16 deprivation violated their procedural due process rights; (e) the
17 claim that, under the Fifth Amendment, these Defendants' failure
18 to comply with their own regulations and procedures regarding
19 notice and medical care deprived Plaintiffs of their due process
20 rights; and (f) the claim that, under the First and Fifth
21 Amendment, the failure to provide a release from secrecy oaths
22 prevented Plaintiffs from filing claims for benefits with the DVA
23 and thereby violated their right of access to the courts.

24 (2) The DOD, the Army and the CIA are granted summary
25 judgment on Plaintiffs' claims seeking a declaration that the
26 secrecy oaths are invalid and an injunction requiring Defendants
27 to notify Plaintiffs that they have been released from such oaths.
28

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 (3) Defendants' motion for summary judgment on Plaintiffs'
2 claim against the DVA is granted.

3 (4) Plaintiffs' motion for summary judgment on the APA
4 notice claim is granted to the extent that Plaintiffs seek to
5 require the Army to warn class members of any information acquired
6 after the last notice was provided, and in the future, that may
7 affect their well-being, when that information becomes available.

8 The Court VACATES the final pretrial conference and trial
9 dates. Within fourteen days of the date of this Order, the
10 parties shall submit a joint proposed injunction and judgment that
11 comply with the terms of this Order. If the parties are unable to
12 agree to the terms of the injunction and the judgment, they shall
13 file a single form of each that shows the terms to which they were
14 able to agree and their separate proposals for the remaining
15 terms. Thereafter, an injunction and judgment shall enter.

16 IT IS SO ORDERED.

17
18 Dated: 7/24/2013


CLAUDIA WILKEN
United States District Judge

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

VIETNAM VETERANS OF AMERICA;
SWORDS TO PLOWSHARES: VETERANS
RIGHTS ORGANIZATION; BRUCE PRICE;
FRANKLIN D. ROCHELLE; LARRY
MEIROW; ERIC P. MUTH; DAVID C.
DUFRANE; TIM MICHAEL JOSEPHS; and
WILLIAM BLAZINSKI, individually,
on behalf of themselves and all
others similarly situated,

Plaintiffs,

v.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY;
DAVID H. PETRAEUS, Director of
the Central Intelligence Agency;
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF
DEFENSE; LEON E. PANETTA,
Secretary of Defense; UNITED
STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY;
JOHN M. MCHUGH, United States
Secretary of the Army; UNITED
STATES OF AMERICA; ERIC H.
HOLDER, Jr., Attorney General of
the United States; UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF VETERANS AFFAIRS;
and ERIC K. SHINSEKI, United
States Secretary of Veterans
Affairs,

Defendants.

No. C 09-0037 CW
ORDER GRANTING IN
PART, AND DENYING
IN PART,
PLAINTIFFS' MOTION
FOR CLASS
CERTIFICATION
(Docket No. 346),
DENYING
DEFENDANTS'
MOTIONS FOR LEAVE
TO FILE A MOTION
FOR
RECONSIDERATION
AND FOR RELIEF
FROM A
NONDISPOSITIVE
ORDER OF
MAGISTRATE JUDGE
(Docket Nos. 431
and 471), AND
GRANTING IN PART,
AND DENYING IN
PART, PLAINTIFFS'
MOTION TO
SUBSTITUTE (Docket
No. 439)

Plaintiffs Vietnam Veterans of America, Swords to Plowshares:
Veterans Rights Organization, Bruce Price, Franklin D. Rochelle,
Larry Meirow, Eric P. Muth, David C. Dufrane, Tim Michael Josephs
and William Blazinski move for class certification and to
substitute Kathryn McMillan-Forrest as a named Plaintiff in this
action in place of her late husband, former Plaintiff Wray C.
Forrest. Defendants United States of America; U.S. Attorney
General Eric Holder; the Central Intelligence Agency and its

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 Director David H. Petraeus (collectively, CIA); the U.S.
2 Department of Defense and its Secretary Leon Panetta
3 (collectively, DOD); the U.S. Department of the Army and its
4 Secretary John M. McHugh; and the U.S. Department of Veterans
5 Affairs and its Secretary Eric K. Shinseki (collectively, DVA)
6 oppose Plaintiffs' motions, and move for relief from a
7 nondispositive order of the Magistrate Judge. The DVA also seeks
8 leave to file a motion for reconsideration of the Court's November
9 15, 2010 Order, which allowed Plaintiffs to amend their complaint
10 to assert a claim against DVA. Plaintiffs oppose Defendants'
11 motions. Having considered the arguments made by the parties in
12 their papers and the hearing on the motion for class
13 certification, the Court GRANTS in part Plaintiffs' motions for
14 class certification and DENIES it in part and DENIES Defendants'
15 motions. The Court construes Plaintiffs' motion to substitute as
16 a motion to amend and GRANTS it in part and DENIES it in part.

17 BACKGROUND

18 "Military experiments using service member[s] as subjects
19 have been an integral part of U.S. chemical weapons program,
20 producing tens of thousands of 'soldier volunteers' experimentally
21 exposed to a wide range of chemical agents from World War I to
22 about 1975." Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 1 at VET001_015677.¹ See also
23 Herb Decl., Ex. 1, 1 (describing the establishment of the Army's
24 Medical Research Division in 1922 and related research
25 activities). "Formal authority to recruit and use volunteer
26 _____

27 ¹ Plaintiffs also offer evidence that volunteers for testing "were
28 being recruited into 1993," but not that experiments took place
through that time. Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 3, at VET125-07490.

1 subjects in [chemical warfare] experiments was initiated in 1942.”
2 Id.; see also Herb Decl., Ex. 2, VET002_001801 (describing World
3 War II (WWII) era testing of mustard agents and Lewisite involving
4 “over 60,000 U.S. servicemen”). “From 1955 to 1975, thousands of
5 U.S. service members were experimentally treated with a wide range
6 of agents, primarily at U.S. Army Laboratories at Edgewood
7 Arsenal, Maryland.” Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 1 at VET001_015677. See
8 also Answer ¶ 5 (admitting “that the DOD used approximately 7,800
9 armed services personnel in the experimentation program at
10 Edgewood Arsenal” and that it “administered 250 to 400 chemical
11 and biological agents during the course of its research at
12 Edgewood Arsenal involving human subjects”). The experiments had
13 a variety of purposes, including increasing the country’s
14 defensive and offensive capabilities for war and researching
15 behavior modification. Answer ¶ 3.

16 Plaintiffs contend that participants were administered
17 secrecy oaths² and told that they could not discuss the
18 experimentation program with anyone, under threat of a general
19 court martial. Defendants have been unable to locate written
20 secrecy oaths administered during WWII or the Cold War.

21 Various memoranda and regulations were intended to govern
22 these experiments. In February, 1953, the Secretary of Defense
23 issued the Wilson Directive to the Army, Navy and Air Force
24 governing “the use of human volunteers by the Department of
25 _____

26 ² Plaintiffs define “secrecy oath” to include “all promises or
27 agreements, whether written or oral, and whether formal or
28 could never speak about their participation in the testing
programs.” Mot. at 2, n.2.

1 Defense in experimental research in the fields of atomic,
2 biological and/or chemical warfare." Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 26,
3 C001. The Wilson Directive stated, "The voluntary consent of the
4 human subject is absolutely essential," and provided that, before
5 such consent can be given, the participant must be informed of,
6 among other things, the nature of the experiment, "all
7 inconveniences and hazards reasonably to be expected; and the
8 effects upon his health and person which may possibly come from
9 his participation in the experiment." Id. at C001-02. It further
10 provided, "Proper preparation should be made and adequate
11 facilities provided to protect the experimental subject against
12 even remote possibilities of injury, disability, or death." Id.
13 at C003. A June 1953 Department of the Army memorandum, CS:385,
14 repeated these requirements and further stated, "Medical treatment
15 and hospitalization will be provided for all casualties of the
16 experimentation as required." Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 27, 1-2, 7.
17 These requirements were codified in Army Regulation (AR) 70-25,
18 which was promulgated on March 26, 1962 and reissued in 1974.
19 Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 28; Herb Decl., Exs. 11, 12.

20 Plaintiffs contend that, despite the memoranda and
21 regulations discussed above, all volunteers participated without
22 giving informed consent because the full risks of the experiments
23 were not fully disclosed. See, e.g., Blazinski Depo. 97:8-11.

24 In 1990, the Army issued an updated version of AR 70-25.
25 Herb Decl., Ex. 13. Among other changes, this version added a
26 provision stating,

27 Duty to warn. Commanders have an obligation to ensure
28 that research volunteers are adequately informed
concerning the risks involved with their participation

1 in research, and to provide them with any newly acquired
2 information that may affect their well-being when that
3 information becomes available. The duty to warn exists
4 even after the individual volunteer has completed his or
5 her participation in research. . . .

6 Id. at 5. It also required the Army to create and maintain a
7 "volunteer database" so that it would be able "to readily answer
8 questions concerning an individual's participation in research"
9 and "to ensure that the command can exercise its 'duty to warn.'"

10 Id. at 3, 13-14. It further provided, "Volunteers are authorized
11 all necessary medical care for injury or disease that is a
12 proximate result of their participation in research." Id. at 3.

13 In 1991, the DOD issued regulations addressing the protection
14 of human test subjects. 56 Fed. Reg. 28003 (codified at 32 C.F.R.
15 §§ 29.101-124). These regulations adopted some of the basic
16 principles of informed consent set forth in the Wilson Directive.
17 See 32 C.F.R. § 219.116.

18 In 2002, Congress passed section 709 of the National Defense
19 Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2003 (NDAA), Pub. L. No. 107-
20 314, Div. A, Title VII, Subtitle A, § 709(c), 116 Stat. 2586,
21 which required the Secretary of Defense to work to identify
22 projects or tests, other than Project 112,³ "conducted by the
23 Department of Defense that may have exposed members of the Armed
24 Forces to chemical or biological agents."

25 The DOD has issued two memoranda releasing veterans in part
26 or in full from secrecy oaths that they may have taken in

27 ³ Project 112 referred to "the chemical and biological weapons
28 vulnerability-testing program of the Department of Defense
conducted by the Deseret Test Center from 1963 to 1969," including
"the Shipboard Hazard and Defense (SHAD) project of the Navy."
NDAA § 709(f).

1 conjunction with testing. The first, issued by former Secretary
2 of Defense William Perry in March 1993, releases

3 any individuals who participated in testing, production,
4 transportation or storage associated with any chemical
5 weapons research conducted prior to 1968 from any non-
6 disclosure restrictions or written or oral prohibitions
(e.g., oaths of secrecy) that may have been placed on
them concerning their possible exposure to any chemical
weapons agents.

7 Herb Decl. Ex. 44 (the Perry memorandum). The second, issued by
8 the Office of the Deputy Secretary of Defense on January 11, 2011,
9 after the instant litigation began, does not have a date
10 restriction and states,

11 In the 1990s, several reviews of military human subject
12 research programs from the World War II and Cold War
13 eras noted the common practice of research volunteers
14 signing "secrecy oaths" to preclude disclosure of
15 research information. Such oaths or other non-
16 disclosure requirements have reportedly inhibited
17 veterans from discussing health concerns with their
18 doctors or seeking compensation from the Department of
19 Veterans Affairs for potential service-related
20 disabilities.

21

22 To assist veterans seeking care for health concerns
23 related to their military service, chemical or
24 biological agent research volunteers are hereby released
25 from non-disclosure restrictions, including secrecy
26 oaths, which may have been placed on them. This release
27 pertains to addressing health concerns and to seeking
28 benefits from the Department of Veterans Affairs.
Veterans may discuss their involvement in chemical and
biological agent research programs for these purposes.
This release does not affect the sharing of any
technical reports or operational information concerning
research results, which should appropriately remain
classified.

29

30 This memorandum, which is effective immediately, does
31 not affect classification or control of information,
32 consistent with applicable authority, relating to other
33 requirements pertaining to chemical or biological
34 weapons.

35 Herb Decl. Ex. 46 (the 2011 memorandum).

36

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 The DVA, which Plaintiffs contend participated in some
 2 capacity in some of the other Defendants' testing programs,
 3 processes service-connected death or disability compensation
 4 (SCDDC) claims of class members. See Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 44 at
 5 MKULTRA0000190090_0325; Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 45 VET001_009241.
 6 Plaintiffs also contend that the DVA engaged in human testing of
 7 similar substances, including LSD and Thorazine. Sprenkel Decl.,
 8 Ex. 46. To establish that a death or disability is connected to a
 9 veteran's participation in the testing programs for the purposes
 10 of SCDDC claims, individuals seeking survivor or disability
 11 benefits must establish that "it is at least as likely as not that
 12 such a relationship exists." Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 47,
 13 VET001_015127-28; see also Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 23, 41:2-6.

14 Defendants have undertaken some efforts to provide notice to
 15 participants in the testing program. In recent years, the DVA,
 16 with the assistance of the DOD, sent notice letters to certain
 17 individuals who participated in some WWII and Cold War era testing
 18 programs. For the first round of letters related to WWII era
 19 testing sent in 2005, DOD compiled a database of approximately
 20 4,495 individuals who had been exposed to mustard gas or Lewisite
 21 and sent letters to approximately 321 individuals or their
 22 survivors for whom Defendants could locate contact information.
 23 Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 56.⁴ These letters stated in part,

24
 25 _____
 26 ⁴ In 1990, DVA contacted 128 veterans who participated in mustard
 27 gas testing. Herb Decl., Ex. 27, DVA014 001257. Defendants have
 28 offered no evidence about what information was provided to these
 veterans at that time or whether these 128 veterans were among the
 321 veterans contacted more recently.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 You may be concerned about discussing your participation
2 in mustard agent or Lewisite tests with VA or your
health care provider.

3 On March 9, 1993 the Deputy Secretary of Defense
4 released veterans who participated in the testing,
5 production, transportation or storage of chemical
6 weapons prior to 1968 from any non-disclosure
restriction. Servicemembers who participated in such
tests after 1968 are permitted to discuss the chemical
agents, locations, and circumstances of exposure only,
because this limited information has been declassified.

7 Herb Decl., Ex. 30.

8 For the second round of letters, the DOD compiled a database
9 of approximately 10,000 individuals who participated in Cold War
10 era testing, sent letters to fewer than 4,000 people for whom they
11 located contact information, and provided the database to the DVA.
12 Sprenkel Decl., Exs. 38-40. The DOD excluded from this database
13 individuals who fell into a number of categories, such as those
14 who participated in particular types of chemical and biological
15 tests. See, e.g., Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 36. Defendants did not
16 include in the letters the names of the chemical or biological
17 agents to which the participants were exposed. Sprenkel Decl.,
18 Ex. 34. The letters sent by the DVA stated,

19 You may be concerned about releasing classified test
20 information to your health care provider when discussing
your health concerns. To former service members who
have participated in these tests, DoD has stated:

21 "You may provide details that affect your health to your
22 health care provider. For example, you may discuss what
23 you believe your exposure was at the time, reactions,
24 treatment you sought or received, and the general
location and time of the tests. On the other hand, you
should not discuss anything that relates to operational
information that might reveal chemical or biological
25 warfare vulnerabilities or capabilities."

26 . . .

27 If you have questions about chemical or biological agent
28 tests, or concerns about releasing classified
information, contact DoD at (800) 497-6261, Monday
through Friday, 7:30 a.m. to 4:00 p.m. Eastern Standard
time.

1 Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 77. The letter also provided information about
2 obtaining a clinical examination from the DVA and contacting the
3 DVA to file a disability claim. Id. The DVA also included a fact
4 sheet from the DOD. The DVA's own expert in chemical agent
5 exposures recognized that this fact sheet "has some significant
6 inaccuracies." Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 52, DVA052 000113. The DOD
7 also placed some information on its public website, including the
8 contents of the Perry memorandum.

9 In the instant motion, Plaintiffs seek certification of a
10 class consisting of

11 All current or former members of the armed forces, or in
12 the case of deceased members, the personal
13 representatives of their estates, who, while serving in
14 the armed forces, were test subjects in any human
15 Testing Program that was sponsored, overseen, directed,
16 funded, and/or conducted by the Department of Defense or
17 any branch thereof, including but not limited to the
18 Department of the Army and the Department of the Navy,
and/or the Central Intelligence Agency, between the
inception of the Testing Programs in approximately 1922
and the present. For the purposes of this definition,
"Testing Program" refers to a program in which any
person was exposed to a chemical or biological substance
for the purpose of studying or observing the effects of
such exposure.

19 Reply, at 17. Plaintiffs exclude "persons who were exclusively
20 test participants in Project 112/SHAD (Shipboard Hazard and
21 Defense)." Id. at 17 n.15.

22 As stated in their motion for class certification and
23 clarified at the hearing, Plaintiffs seek to prosecute various
24 claims arising under the United States Constitution and the
25 Administrative Procedures Act (APA), 5 U.S.C. §§ 701, et seq., on
26 behalf of the class against the DOD, the Army, the CIA and the
27 DVA. Against the DOD, the Army and the CIA, Plaintiffs seek on
28 behalf of the class a declaration that the secrecy oaths are

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 invalid and an injunction requiring Defendants to notify class
 2 members that they have been released from such oaths. Against the
 3 DOD and the Army, Plaintiffs seek to prosecute claims on behalf of
 4 the class asserting (1) under the APA, that these Defendants are
 5 required to provide class members with notice⁵ of their exposures
 6 and known health effects, and medical care as set forth in the
 7 agencies' own policies; (2) under the Fifth Amendment, that these
 8 Defendants' failure to provide class members with notice, medical
 9 care and a release from secrecy oaths violated their substantive
 10 due process liberty rights, including their right to bodily
 11 integrity; (3) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
 12 failure to provide class members with any procedures whatsoever to
 13 challenge this deprivation violated their procedural due process
 14 rights; (4) under the Fifth Amendment, that these Defendants'
 15 failure to comply with their own regulations and procedures
 16 regarding notice and medical care deprived class members of their
 17 due process rights; and (5) under the First and Fifth Amendment,
 18 that the failure to provide a release from secrecy oaths prevented
 19 class members from filing claims for benefits with the DVA and
 20 thereby violated their right of access to the courts. Against the
 21 DVA, Plaintiffs seek to prosecute a claim on behalf of the class
 22 under the Fifth Amendment's due process clause asserting the
 23 agency is an inherently biased adjudicator of class members'

25
 26 ⁵ Plaintiffs define "notice" as "notice to each test participant
 27 regarding the substances to which he or she was exposed, the doses
 28 to which he or she was exposed, the route of exposure (e.g.,
 inhalation, injection, dermal, etc.) and the potential health
 effects associated with those exposures or with participation in
 the tests." Mot. at 2.

1 claims for benefits. They seek appointment of named Plaintiffs
2 Tim Josephs, William Blazinski and Vietnam Veterans of America
3 (VVA) as class representatives.

4 Although Plaintiffs seek to substitute Kathryn McMillan-
5 Forrest as a named Plaintiff in this action in place of her late
6 husband, former Plaintiff Wray Forrest, they do not seek
7 appointment of Ms. McMillan-Forrest as a representative for the
8 class.

9 DISCUSSION

10 I. Motion for Class Certification

11 A. Legal Standard

12 Plaintiffs seeking to represent a class must satisfy the
13 threshold requirements of Rule 23(a) as well as the requirements
14 for certification under one of the subsections of Rule 23(b).
15 Rule 23(a) provides that a case is appropriate for certification
16 as a class action if: "(1) the class is so numerous that joinder
17 of all members is impracticable; (2) there are questions of law or
18 fact common to the class; (3) the claims or defenses of the
19 representative parties are typical of the claims or defenses of
20 the class; and (4) the representative parties will fairly and
21 adequately protect the interests of the class." Fed. R. Civ. P.
22 23(a).

23 Plaintiffs must also establish that one of the subsections of
24 Rule 23(b) is met. In the instant case, Plaintiffs seek
25 certification under subsections (1)(A) and (2). A court may
26 certify a class pursuant to Rule 23(b)(1)(A) if the plaintiffs
27 establish that "prosecuting separate actions by or against
28 individual class members would create a risk of . . . inconsistent

1 or varying adjudications with respect to individual class members
2 that would establish incompatible standards of conduct for the
3 party opposing the class.” Fed. R. Civ. P. 23(b)(1)(A). Rule
4 23(b)(2) permits certification where “the party opposing the class
5 has acted or refused to act on grounds that apply generally to the
6 class, so that final injunctive relief or corresponding
7 declaratory relief is appropriate respecting the class as a
8 whole.” Fed. R. Civ. P. 23(b)(2).

9 Plaintiffs bear the burden of demonstrating that each element
10 of Rule 23 is satisfied, and a district court may certify a class
11 only if it determines that the plaintiffs have borne their burden.
12 Gen. Tel. Co. of Sw. v. Falcon, 457 U.S. 147, 158-61 (1982);
13 Doninger v. Pac. Nw. Bell, Inc., 564 F.2d 1304, 1308 (9th Cir.
14 1977). The court must conduct a “‘rigorous analysis,’” which may
15 require it “‘to probe behind the pleadings before coming to rest
16 on the certification question.’” Wal-Mart Stores, Inc. v. Dukes,
17 131 S. Ct. 2541, 2551 (2011) (quoting Falcon, 457 U.S. at 160-61).
18 “Frequently that ‘rigorous analysis’ will entail some overlap with
19 the merits of the plaintiff’s underlying claim. That cannot be
20 helped.” Dukes, 131 S. Ct. at 2551. To satisfy itself that class
21 certification is proper, the court may consider material beyond
22 the pleadings and require supplemental evidentiary submissions by
23 the parties. Blackie v. Barrack, 524 F.2d 891, 901 n.17 (9th Cir.
24 1975).

25 B. Claims at Issue

26 Defendants contend that Plaintiffs improperly seek
27 certification to prosecute claims that are not asserted in their
28

1 third amended complaint (3AC) or that have been abandoned or
2 dismissed, and to pursue relief not requested in the 3AC.

3 Defendants argue that, because in the 3AC Plaintiffs
4 requested only declaratory relief regarding the validity of the
5 secrecy oaths and did not demand injunctive relief requiring
6 Defendants to notify test participants that they are released from
7 the oaths, Plaintiffs cannot now properly seek certification of a
8 class to pursue such a remedy. Opp. at 9. Defendants cite no
9 authority in support of this contention. Although Federal Rule of
10 Civil Procedure 8(a) requires that a "pleading that states a claim
11 for relief must contain . . . a demand for the relief sought,
12 which may include relief in the alternative or different types of
13 relief," a court is not limited to the relief sought in this
14 demand when entering a final judgment. See Fed. R. Civ. P. 54(c)
15 (final judgments other than default judgments "should grant the
16 relief to which each party is entitled, even if the party has not
17 demanded that relief in its pleadings"). The Ninth Circuit has
18 applied this rule to uphold a court's power to award declaratory
19 relief when that relief was not requested in the complaint. See
20 Arley v. United Pacific Ins. Co., 379 F.2d 183, 186-187 (9th Cir.
21 1967). Defendants make no showing that they would be prejudiced
22 by a request for injunctive relief. Accordingly, the Court
23 rejects their argument that a class, if certified, may not pursue
24 injunctive relief on this claim.

25 Defendants also contend that Plaintiffs seek certification of
26 a class to pursue claims that were previously dismissed.
27 Specifically, Defendants point to Plaintiffs' request in their
28 proposed order that the class be certified to pursue declarations

1 that, by "subjecting members of the Proposed Class to
2 participation in the human testing programs, DOD put members of
3 the Proposed Class at risk of adverse health effects," and that
4 "DOD violated the Official Directives by failing to implement
5 procedures to determine whether members of the Proposed Class have
6 particular diseases--mental or physical--as a result of the
7 testing programs." Opp. at 10 (citing Proposed Order ¶¶ 1.e,
8 1.f). Defendants argue that these requests challenge the
9 lawfulness of the testing program itself, claims which the Court
10 has already dismissed with prejudice. These requests, however,
11 can more properly be viewed as part of Plaintiffs' claims for
12 notice and health care. A declaration that the DOD has not
13 implemented procedures that would allow it to recognize and
14 diagnose whether members have illnesses related to their
15 participation in the testing programs, for example, is part of a
16 claim that the DOD and the Army have systematically failed to
17 provide proper medical care to remedy such diseases. Similarly,
18 the request for a declaration that the DOD put Plaintiffs at risk
19 of adverse health effects is part of Plaintiffs' claim that the
20 DOD and the Army failed to notify class members of such risks.
21 These requests for relief have not been dismissed.

22 Defendants also contend that Plaintiffs' statement that
23 "factual issues underpinning" the due process claims include
24 whether Defendants "obtained the informed consent of test
25 participants, adopted reasonable testing protocols and procedures,
26 and complied with their obligations to adopt procedures for
27 continued medical care and treatment of casualties" improperly
28 re-asserts claims about the lawfulness of the testing program that

1 were already dismissed with prejudice. Opp. at 11. If Plaintiffs
2 seek to litigate whether Defendants had "adopted reasonable
3 testing protocols and procedures" to challenge the lawfulness of
4 the testing itself, such a claim was previously dismissed and a
5 class will not be certified to pursue it. However, Plaintiffs'
6 argument that Defendants lacked reasonable testing protocols to
7 obtain informed consent, so that the secrecy oaths given by class
8 members were void from the beginning, relates to a claim that the
9 Court has not dismissed.

10 Finally, Defendants argue that Plaintiffs are trying now to
11 pursue constitutional claims for notice and health care that they
12 previously abandoned or did not include in the 3AC and that they
13 should be limited to prosecuting claims under the APA. Defendants
14 contend that they previously moved to dismiss Plaintiffs' claims
15 in their entirety and suggest that, in response, Plaintiffs
16 disavowed any constitutional basis for their notice and health
17 care claims. However, in their opposition to that motion,
18 Plaintiffs clearly asserted the constitutional basis for these
19 claims. See, e.g., Docket No. 43, at 22-23 ("Defendants violated
20 due process and fundamental constitutional rights (and binding
21 regulations) by subjecting Plaintiffs to testing without informed
22 consent and by failing to provide follow-up information and health
23 care."). Further, the 3AC does allege constitutional claims
24 related to notice and health care against the DOD and the Army,
25 see, e.g., 3AC ¶¶ 184-86, which this Court has not previously
26 dismissed, unlike the corresponding claims previously asserted
27 against the CIA. The constitutional claims contained in these
28 paragraphs of the 3AC were not limited to substantive due process

1 challenges and can be fairly read to encompass procedural due
2 process claims, particularly in conjunction with the extensive
3 allegations of procedural deficiencies alleged elsewhere in the
4 3AC.

5 C. Standing and Identification of Representatives

6 Defendants argue that Plaintiffs have not identified a proper
7 representative. They state that, because in the 3AC Plaintiffs
8 stated, "The proposed class representatives are Plaintiffs VVA and
9 Swords to Plowshares," 3AC ¶ 175, they cannot now seek to have
10 Josephs and Blazinski appointed as class representatives, in that
11 this would be a "functional" amendment of their complaint. Opp.
12 at 12. However, in a separate paragraph of the 3AC, Plaintiffs
13 did identify Blazinski and Josephs as proposed class
14 representatives. In that pleading, Plaintiffs added Blazinski and
15 Josephs for the first time, referring to them as the Additional
16 Plaintiffs, see 3AC at 62, and stated, "Together with one or more
17 of the original Plaintiffs, Plaintiffs may seek approval for the
18 Additional Plaintiffs to serve as class representatives," 3AC
19 ¶ 222.

20 Defendants also argue that VVA does not have standing and
21 cannot serve as a class representative, because it itself is not a
22 class member and did not suffer the same injuries as class
23 members. Plaintiffs respond that VVA has associational standing.
24 Although Defendants admit that the Ninth Circuit has recognized
25 associational standing in such situations, they argue that the
26 Supreme Court has recently made a "pronouncement" that "a class
27 representative must be part of the class and possess the same
28 interest and suffer the same injury as the class members." Opp.

1 at 12-13 (quoting Dukes, 131 S. Ct. at 2550). As Plaintiffs point
2 out, this was not a new requirement set forth by the Supreme Court
3 in Dukes, which did not deal with associational standing; instead,
4 this was a quote from several earlier cases. See Dukes, 131 S.
5 Ct. at 2550 (quoting East Tex. Motor Freight System, Inc. v.
6 Rodriguez, 431 U.S. 395, 403 (1977); Schlesinger v. Reservists
7 Comm. to Stop the War, 418 U.S. 208, 216 (1974)). Although it is
8 true that a class representative must fulfill this requirement,
9 “many courts have held that organizations with associational
10 standing may serve as class representatives, at least where the
11 underlying purpose of the organization is to represent the
12 interests of the class.” Monaco v. Stone, 2002 U.S. Dist. LEXIS
13 28646, at *127 (E.D.N.Y.) (collecting cases); see also
14 International Union, United Auto., etc. v. LTV Aerospace & Defense
15 Co., 136 F.R.D. 113, 123-124 (N.D. Tex. 1991) (collecting cases).
16 Thus, the Ninth Circuit has rejected the argument that the unions
17 cannot serve as class representatives because they “are not
18 members of the class they seek to represent” as “without merit,
19 since, in their associational capacity, the unions are acting on
20 behalf of” the class members. California Rural Legal Assistance,
21 Inc. v. Legal Services Corp., 917 F.2d 1171, 1175 (9th Cir. 1990).
22 See also Prado-Steiman v. Bush, 221 F.3d 1266, 1267 (11th Cir.
23 2000) (remanding to district court to ensure that “at least one of
24 the named class representatives possesses the requisite individual
25 or associational standing to bring each of the class’s legal
26 claims”); In re Pharm. Indus. Average Wholesale Price Litig., 277
27 F.R.D. 52, 61-62 (D. Mass. 2011) (finding that organizations with
28 associational standing may serve as class representatives).

1 The Supreme Court has held that "an association has standing
2 to bring suit on behalf of its members when: (a) its members would
3 otherwise have standing to sue in their own right; (b) the
4 interests it seeks to protect are germane to the organization's
5 purpose; and (c) neither the claim asserted nor the relief
6 requested requires the participation of individual members in the
7 lawsuit." Hunt v. Wash. State Apple Adver. Comm'n, 432 U.S. 333,
8 343 (1977). See also Oklevueha Native Am. Church of Haw., Inc. v.
9 Holder, 676 F.3d 829, 839 (9th Cir. 2012) (applying the standard
10 for associational standing set forth in Hunt).

11 Defendants do not dispute that the VVA has met the last two
12 requirements; instead, they argue that the VVA cannot meet a
13 purported additional requirement for associational standing, that
14 there must be a "compelling need" for VVA to serve as a class
15 representative to vindicate the rights of class members not
16 currently before the Court. Opp. at 13. In support of such an
17 additional requirement, Defendants cite Black Coalition v.
18 Portland School Dist., 484 F.2d 1040 (9th Cir. 1973), in which the
19 Ninth Circuit stated that "an association has standing to
20 represent its members in a class suit only if 'there is a
21 compelling need to grant [it] standing in order that the
22 constitutional rights of persons not immediately before the court
23 might be vindicated.'" Id. at 1043 (quoting Norwalk CORE v.
24 Norwalk Redevelopment Agency, 395 F.2d 920, 937 (2d Cir. 1968)).
25 However, Black Coalition was decided before the Supreme Court
26 enunciated the three part test for associational standing in Hunt
27 and has not been cited for this proposition thereafter. In later
28 cases, the Ninth Circuit has relied on the Hunt test alone when

1 assessing associational standing. See, e.g., Oklevueha Native Am.
 2 Church, 676 F.3d at 839; Or. Advocacy Ctr. v. Mink, 322 F.3d 1101,
 3 1109-1113 (9th Cir. 2003). Further, at least one other Court of
 4 Appeals has since rejected the contention "that associations never
 5 have representational standing without a showing of compelling
 6 need" because any such requirement "was substantially undercut by
 7 later associational standing cases," including Hunt. See
 8 Associated General Contractors v. Otter Tail Power Co., 611 F.2d
 9 684, 688-689 (8th Cir. 1979). Indeed, after Hunt, the Ninth
 10 Circuit has allowed associations to represent classes along with
 11 individual plaintiffs. California Rural Legal Assistance, 917
 12 F.2d at 1175. Accordingly, the Court finds that the VVA has
 13 associational standing to represent the class, as long as some of
 14 its members would otherwise have standing to sue in their own
 15 right.⁶

16 Defendants argue that Plaintiffs have not met their burden to
 17 show, on a claim-by-claim basis, that at least one of the proposed
 18 class representatives has standing to pursue each claim. "In a
 19 class action, standing is satisfied if at least one named
 20 plaintiff meets the requirements." Bates v. UPS, 511 F.3d 974,
 21 _____

22 ⁶ To meet this requirement, VVA relies on two of the named
 23 Plaintiffs in this action, Josephs and David Dufrane, as well as
 24 four individuals who are not named Plaintiffs, but are members of
 25 the VVA. Defendants argue that three of the VVA members do not
 26 have standing because they did not participate in chemical or
 27 biological testing and participated as test subjects instead in
 28 equipment testing or "blood work." Opp. at 15 n.25. Plaintiffs
 reply that servicemen who were "exposed to nerve agents or other
 chemical substances during 'equipment tests' are part of the
 proposed class." Reply, at 7. The Court need not reach this
 contention because Defendants and Plaintiffs agree that at least
 VVA members Josephs, Dufrane and Doe were exposed to biological or
 chemical testing.

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 985 (9th Cir. 2007) (citing Armstrong v. Davis, 275 F.3d 849, 860
2 (9th Cir. 2001)).

3 "[T]o satisfy Article III's standing requirements, a
4 plaintiff must show (1) it has suffered an 'injury in fact' that
5 is (a) concrete and particularized and (b) actual or imminent, not
6 conjectural or hypothetical; (2) the injury is fairly traceable to
7 the challenged action of the defendant; and (3) it is likely, as
8 opposed to merely speculative, that the injury will be redressed
9 by a favorable decision." Maya v. Centex Corp., 658 F.3d 1060,
10 1067 (9th Cir. 2011) (quoting Friends of the Earth, Inc., v.
11 Laidlaw Ent'l Serv., Inc, 528 U.S. 167, 180-81 (2000)). This
12 Court has previously recognized, "In the context of declaratory
13 relief, a plaintiff demonstrates redressability if the court's
14 statement would require the defendant to 'act in any way' that
15 would redress past injuries or prevent future harm." Vietnam
16 Veterans of Am. v. CIA, 2010 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 3787, at *15 (N.D.
17 Cal.) (quoting Mayfield v. United States, 588 F.3d 1252, 2009 WL
18 4674172, at *6 (9th Cir. 2009), replaced by 599 F.3d 964 (2010)).
19 Where a "plaintiff seeks prospective injunctive relief, he must
20 demonstrate 'that he is realistically threatened by a repetition
21 of [the violation],'" which may be shown by demonstrating "that
22 the harm is part of a 'pattern of officially sanctioned . . .
23 behavior, violative of the plaintiffs' [federal] rights.'" Armstrong,
24 275 F.3d at 860-61 (internal citations omitted).

25 Defendants contend primarily that Plaintiffs cannot establish
26 injury-in-fact or redressability for each claim.

27
28

1 1. Notice

2 Plaintiffs seek an order requiring that Defendants provide
3 notice to class members regarding the substances to which they
4 were exposed, the dosage of the substances, the route of exposure
5 and potential health effects of exposure or participation in the
6 experiments, and a declaration that Defendants have a continuing
7 duty to provide updated notice to all class members as more
8 information about exposures and medical effects is learned or
9 acquired.

10 Defendants argue that the proposed representatives cannot
11 demonstrate that they have a redressable injury regarding notice,
12 because "they have already received all the information that they
13 could receive through this suit." Opp. at 15. Defendants rely on
14 the fact that Blazinski, Josephs, Dufrane and Doe requested and
15 received what Defendants refer to as their "service member test
16 files" from the DOD, which Defendants contend included information
17 regarding the substances to which they were exposed, dosage and
18 routes of exposure. Defendants further contend that Blazinski and
19 Josephs received a notice letter from the DVA with similar
20 information.

21 Defendants conflate standing with the ultimate merits of
22 Plaintiffs' claims. See, e.g., Equity Lifestyle Props., Inc. v.
23 Cnty. of San Luis Obispo, 548 F.3d 1184, 1189 n.10 (9th Cir. 2008)
24 ("The jurisdictional question of standing precedes, and does not
25 require, analysis of the merits."). Further, the documents to
26 which Defendants point are not so clear as to establish as a
27 matter of law that these individuals received the notice that
28

1 Plaintiffs demand in this case.⁷ Many of the test files are
 2 partially illegible and list substances by internally-used codes
 3 or agent numbers, which were indecipherable to the recipients.
 4 See, e.g., Dufrane Depo. 81:15-82:10. Defendants argued at the
 5 hearing that the test files also "oftentimes"--but not
 6 always--contained information about the chemical compounds to
 7 which service members were exposed; however, the documents
 8 themselves do not make clear which codes corresponded with
 9 compounds listed elsewhere in the test files, and which were
 10 undefined. Further, Defendants' contention at the hearing that
 11 the proposed representatives could have called the DOD to ask what
 12 the codes meant does not establish that the DOD and the Army
 13 affirmatively provided notice of this information to Blazinski,
 14 Josephs, Dufrane and Doe. Plaintiffs also contend that the test
 15 files were largely unintelligible to the class members who did
 16 receive them and that this has interfered with their ability to
 17 access medical care. See, e.g., Dufrane Depo. Tr. 141:1-142:13.
 18 Defendants have not challenged this contention. The test files
 19 also contain little or no information about potential health
 20 effects.

21 Defendants rely on the letters from the DVA to assert that
 22 each of the proposed representatives has received notice of the

23 _____

24 ⁷ Defendants cite "Ex. 525" apparently as the service member test
 25 file for Doe, see Opp. at 16 (citing Ex. 525); see also Herb
 26 Decl., Ex. 52 (Doe Depo.), 42:4-22 (Doe identifying an exhibit
 27 "marked as Exhibit 525" as the volunteer test file that the Army
 28 mailed him in 2011 at this request). However, Defendants did not
 provide this exhibit to the Court. Accordingly, Defendants have
 not established that Doe's test file contained sufficient
 information to provide the notice demanded by Plaintiffs in the
 instant case.

1 known potential health effects associated with substances to which
 2 he was exposed or with participation in studies. Defendants
 3 contend that the DOD "is unaware of any general long-term health
 4 effects associated with the chemical and biological testing
 5 programs," and that the DVA notices were accompanied by a fact
 6 sheet from the DOD which stated that a study "did not detect any
 7 significant long-term health effects in Edgewood Arsenal
 8 volunteers" from "exposure to the chemicals tested." Opp. at 17;
 9 Herb Decl. Ex. 53. Defendants argue that the DOD has thus
 10 fulfilled any obligation to provide notice of known potential
 11 health effects. These letters do not establish that, as a matter
 12 of law, the proposed representatives lack standing. First, the
 13 letters from the DVA were not sent by the DOD and the Army, which
 14 Plaintiffs claim have a duty to provide such notice.⁸ Further,
 15 the letters only provided general information regarding the
 16 testing programs, without any individualized information about
 17 substances to which the particular recipient was exposed, doses or
 18 possible health effects. See Herb Decl., Exs. 33, 34.⁹ Finally,
 19 the conclusion expressed in the letters, that there are no long
 20

21
 22 ⁸ The DOD testified that this form letter was "a VA document," and
 23 that the DOD could only give "advisory" recommendations of changes
 24 to the letter, but that the DVA ultimately decided whether to
 25 accept or reject those suggestions and was responsible for the
 26 content. Sprenkel Reply Decl., Ex. 88 (Kilpatrick Depo.),
 27 518:8-519:16).

28 ⁹ The Court also notes that the DVA sent Blazinski this letter
 after Defendants took his deposition in this case, at which he
 testified that he did not recall receiving any such letter. See
 Blazinski Decl. ¶¶ 2-3; Blazinski Depo. 112:112:4-113:10; Sprenkel
 Reply Decl. ¶ 4, Ex. 77. Defendants may not attempt to moot
 Plaintiffs' claims on behalf of the class by picking off the named
 representatives in such a way.

1 term health effects from the testing, is contradicted by
2 Defendants' own documents. Specifically, an internal DVA
3 memorandum to its clinicians stated that "long-term psychological
4 consequences . . . are possible from the trauma associated with
5 being a human test subject," Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 49, 3, and long-
6 term psychological health effects were not included in the DVA
7 notice letter. Further, Mark Brown, the DVA's own expert in
8 chemical agent exposures, stated that the representations about
9 health effects in the letter were "clearly incorrect." Sprenkel
10 Decl., Ex. 52, DVA052 000113. Specifically, he rejected the
11 letter's statement that a particular study "did not detect any
12 significant long-term health effects in Edgewood Arsenal
13 volunteers" because the study did find some such effects, and he
14 suggested that the letter be rephrased to state that the study
15 found "few significant long-term health effects." Id. This
16 change was not made in the fact sheet sent to the proposed
17 representatives. See Herb Decl., Exs. 33, 34. Accordingly, these
18 letters do not establish that the proposed class representatives
19 have received notice of the potential health effects associated
20 with participating in the testing. Thus, they could benefit
21 individually from receiving the notice that they seek on behalf of
22 the class. Accordingly, the Court concludes that Blazinski,
23 Josephs, and the VVA, through Josephs, Dufrane and Doe, have
24 standing to prosecute the claims for notice.

25 2. Health care

26 Plaintiffs seek declaratory and injunctive relief requiring
27 the DOD and the Army to provide medical care to all participants
28 for conditions arising from the testing program.

1 Defendants challenge on several grounds the standing of the
2 proposed representatives to assert this claim. First, Defendants
3 argue that Josephs, Blazinski and Doe have not sought medical care
4 from the DOD and the Army since they left the service. Rather,
5 they have only sought such care from the DVA and therefore cannot
6 establish that they were injured by the failure of the DOD and the
7 Army to provide health care. Defendants do not dispute that
8 Dufrane did attempt to seek medical care from the DOD and the
9 Army, by sending them a letter about his health issues, and that
10 “[n]othing ever happened” as a result. See Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 79
11 at 77:2-12, 77:25-79:9. Further, as Defendants acknowledge, the
12 DOD and the Army did not have any mechanism for individuals to
13 make a claim for medical treatment. See Opp. at 18. The fact
14 that the proposed representatives had no way to make such a
15 request is itself an injury that could be remedied by their claim.

16 Second, Defendants contend that the proposed class
17 representatives were able to seek care from the DVA and thus
18 cannot establish that they suffered any injury from their
19 inability to seek medical care from the DOD and the Army.
20 However, this does not necessarily relieve the DOD and the Army
21 from being required independently to provide medical care,
22 particularly because Plaintiffs may be able to establish that the
23 scope of their duty may be different than that of the DVA.

24 Finally, Defendants argue that Plaintiffs’ claim for medical
25 care is in fact for money damages, not for equitable relief, and
26 thus that the APA’s waiver of sovereign immunity does not apply to
27 this claim. Defendants claim that, because the Court would thus
28 not have jurisdiction to afford relief, Plaintiffs’ injuries

1 cannot be redressed. Defendants raised the same argument in their
2 second motion to dismiss the health care claims, see Docket No.
3 218, 12-13, which the Court denied, see Docket No. 233, 8-10.

4 Further, the cases upon which Defendants rely do not counsel
5 the result that they urge. In Schism v. United States, 316 F.3d
6 1259 (Fed. Cir. 2002), the Federal Circuit held that compensation
7 of members of the military, including claims for benefits that are
8 compensation for services rendered, is governed by statute and not
9 contract. 316 F.3d at 1273. There, the plaintiffs were seeking
10 full, free lifetime health care coverage as a form of deferred
11 compensation for military service, premised on an implied-in-fact
12 contract for such coverage. Here, Plaintiffs are not seeking
13 medical care as a form of deferred compensation for their military
14 service.

15 In Jaffee v. United States, 592 F.2d 712 (3d Cir. 1979), the
16 plaintiff sought "either the provision of medical services by the
17 Government or payment for the medical services," which the Third
18 Circuit characterized as "a traditional form of damages in tort
19 compensation for medical expenses to be incurred in the future."
20 Id. at 715. Because the "payment of money would fully satisfy"
21 the plaintiff's claim, the court concluded that it was actually a
22 claim for money damages. Id. The Third Circuit subsequently
23 explained that the principle derived from Jaffee is "that an
24 important factor in identifying a proceeding as one to enforce a
25 money judgment is whether the remedy would compensate for past
26 wrongful acts resulting in injuries already suffered, or protect
27 against potential future harm." Penn Terra, Ltd. v. Dept. of
28 Envntl. Res., 733 F.2d 267, 276-277 (3d Cir. 1984). Here,

1 Plaintiffs' injury could not be fully remedied by money damages.
2 Further, they seek to end purported ongoing rights violations, not
3 compensation for harms that took place completely in the past.

4 Finally, in Zinser v. Accufix Research Inst., Inc., 253 F.3d
5 1180 (9th Cir. 2001), the Ninth Circuit did not "rule[] that a
6 claim seeking service connection for an ailment or entitlement to
7 ongoing medical care is essentially one for damages," as
8 Defendants represent. Opp. at 40. In that products liability
9 case, which did not involve military service, the Ninth Circuit
10 found, in determining whether the relevant claim was equitable or
11 for money damages, the "salient facts" were that the operative
12 complaint sought the creation of a "medical monitoring fund" and
13 requested an award of compensatory and punitive damages. Zinser,
14 253 F.3d at 1194 (emphasis in original). Such requests are not at
15 issue here.

16 Accordingly, the Court concludes that Josephs, Blazinski, and
17 the VVA, through Josephs, Dufrane and Doe, have standing to
18 prosecute the claims for medical care.

19 3. Secrecy Oaths

20 Defendants argue that, because Blazinski, Josephs, Dufrane
21 and Doe no longer feel constrained by any secrecy oath and
22 Defendants have already released all putative class members from
23 any secrecy oath through the 1993 and 2011 memoranda, Plaintiffs
24 cannot establish any injury that could be redressed through the
25 relief sought here.

26 Plaintiffs reply that Defendants' argument would mean that
27 anyone who feels unconstrained enough by the secrecy oath to come
28 forward to represent the class would thereby lose standing.

1 Plaintiffs also offer evidence that Dufrane testified that he
2 continued to feel bound by the secrecy oath to some extent. See
3 Dufrane Depo. 93:13-20. Further, as Plaintiffs point out, the
4 fact that these individuals have made some disclosures about the
5 testing, including to their spouses, counsel and other named
6 Plaintiffs, does not mean that they do not suffer ongoing effects
7 of the secrecy oaths, such as a continuing fear of prosecution.

8 Further, Defendants have not issued a complete release for
9 the proposed representatives and VVA members who participated in
10 testing after 1968, including Josephs, Blazinski and Doe. Herb
11 Decl., Exs. 19, 49; Doe Depo. 47:5-18. The 2011 memorandum only
12 allows test participants to speak about their involvement in
13 chemical and biological agent testing for the limited purposes of
14 addressing health concerns and seeking benefits from DVA. It is
15 not clear, for example, whether they are allowed to obtain
16 therapeutic counseling, participate in group therapy or discuss
17 their experiences with their spouses or other family members,
18 without fear of prosecution.

19 Further, Defendants have not established that they
20 communicated the release provided in the Perry memorandum to
21 Dufrane, who participated in testing prior to 1968. See Herb
22 Decl., Ex. 80. Dufrane received the notice letter from the DVA
23 quoted above, which allowed only disclosure of "details that
24 affect your health to your health care provider." See Dufrane
25 Depo. 92:17-23; Herb Decl., Ex. 82. Defendants cite no evidence
26 that they communicated an unconditional release to him.

27 Accordingly, Josephs, Blazinski, Doe and Dufrane could
28 benefit from equitable relief that would invalidate the secrecy

1 oaths altogether and that would require Defendants to communicate
2 that release clearly to class members.

3 Defendants also assert that the proposed representatives lack
4 standing to prosecute the secrecy oath claim against the CIA,
5 because "Plaintiffs' 3AC contains not a single allegation that the
6 CIA was involved in the administration of secrecy oaths or that
7 any of the named Plaintiffs or VVA members believes he has a
8 secrecy oath with the CIA," because none of the Plaintiffs and
9 individual VVA members testified to personal knowledge of the
10 CIA's involvement and because the CIA itself has determined that
11 "no such agreements" with these individuals exist. Opp. at 21.
12 In denying the CIA's motion for judgment on the pleadings, the
13 Court has already held that

14 Plaintiffs plead facts about the CIA's pervasive
15 involvement in planning, funding and executing the
16 experimentation programs. Plaintiffs also plead that
17 the CIA had an interest in concealing the programs from
18 "enemy forces" and "the American public in general."
19 3AC ¶ 145 (citation and internal quotation marks
20 omitted). These allegations, construed in Plaintiffs'
21 favor, suggest that the challenged secrecy oath could be
22 traced fairly to the CIA and that a court order directed
23 at the CIA could redress Plaintiffs' alleged injuries.

19 Based on their pleadings, Plaintiffs have standing to
20 bring claims against the CIA regarding the secrecy oath.

21 Docket No. 281, 5-6. Thus, Defendants' argument has already been
22 rejected. The CIA's self-serving statement that it cannot locate
23 records of secrecy oaths that it directly administered, and thus
24 does not believe that such oaths were made, does not establish
25 this fact or that other secrecy oaths cannot be traced fairly to
26 the CIA. Similarly, the fact that Plaintiffs stated in a response
27 to an interrogatory prior to the completion of discovery that, at
28 the time, they did not have "facts identifying specific

1 circumstances where the Central Intelligence Agency directly
2 administered secrecy oaths to Plaintiffs” does not prove as a
3 matter of law that the CIA was not involved in the secrecy oaths
4 at all, especially because Plaintiffs also stated that they had
5 evidence that the CIA financially supported testing by other
6 entities with the knowledge that secrecy oaths were administered.
7 Herb Decl., Ex. 43.

8 Accordingly, the proposed representatives have standing to
9 bring claims against the CIA related to the secrecy oath.

10 4. Claims of a biased adjudication by the DVA

11 Defendants argue that the proposed representatives cannot
12 establish that they suffered an actual injury from the DVA’s
13 allegedly biased adjudications of their claims. Defendants direct
14 their arguments to Blazinski and Josephs only, contending that
15 these individuals cannot show how the outcomes of their disability
16 claims was in error or would be altered if they win relief on this
17 claim.¹⁰ Defendants argue that Josephs was granted forty percent
18 disability based on his exposure to Agent Orange while serving in
19 Vietnam and would not be granted a higher rating if the DVA were
20 to find that his illness was also connected to the testing to
21 which he was exposed at Edgewood Arsenal, although they admit that
22 the DVA never issued a decision regarding this issue. Defendants
23 also contend that the denial of Blazinski’s claim for benefits
24 would not have been different if DVA were unbiased, because he did
25 not submit sufficient documentation of his illnesses to the DVA

26
27
28 ¹⁰ Defendants do not contend that Dufrane or Doe do not have
standing to assert this claim.

1 and did not appeal the denial of his claim to the Board of
2 Veterans' Appeals.

3 Defendants misconstrue the nature of this claim. Plaintiffs
4 need not establish that they were denied benefits; instead, the
5 cause of action is based on the denial of a procedural due process
6 right to a neutral, unbiased adjudicator. See Raetzel v.
7 Parks/Bellefont Absentee Election Bd., 762 F. Supp. 1354, 1356 (D.
8 Ariz. 1990) ("When a person is denied the procedural opportunity
9 to influence an administrative decision, standing is based on the
10 denial of that right, even if that decision would not have been
11 affected."). The Supreme Court has held that the denial of
12 procedural due process is an injury in its own right, "does not
13 depend on the merits of the claimant's substantive assertions,"
14 and is actionable even without proof of other injury. Carey v.
15 Piphus, 435 U.S. 247, 266 (1978). See also Clements v. Airport
16 Auth., 69 F.3d 321, 333 (9th Cir. 1995) ("the 'absolute' right to
17 adequate procedures stands independent from the ultimate outcome
18 of the hearing"); Kuck v. Danaher, 600 F.3d 159, 165 (2d Cir.
19 2010) ("The viability of [the plaintiff's] due process claim does
20 not turn on the merits of his initial challenge; rather, it
21 concerns whether he received the process he was due."). Because
22 both Blazinski and Josephs applied for benefits, they have
23 standing to pursue this claim, regardless of whether or not they
24 will ultimately receive more benefits as a result of this action.

25 Defendants also contend that, to assess whether Plaintiffs
26 were injured, the Court would be required to review DVA's
27 procedures, which it lacks jurisdiction to do under 38 U.S.C.
28 § 511. The Court has already addressed, and rejected, this

1 contention. In granting Plaintiffs leave to assert this claim
2 against the DVA, the Court acknowledged that § 511 "precludes
3 federal district courts from reviewing challenges to individual
4 benefits determinations, even if they are framed as constitutional
5 challenges." Docket No. 177, 8. Nonetheless, the effect of § 511
6 on claims that "purport not to challenge individual benefits
7 decisions, but rather the manner in which such decisions are
8 made," has not been addressed by the Ninth Circuit. Id. The
9 Court then reviewed several decisions from other Circuit Courts of
10 Appeals that did address this issue. Id. at 9-11 (discussing in
11 detail Broudy v. Mather, 460 F.3d 106 (D.C. Cir. 2006); Beamon v.
12 Brown, 125 F.3d 965, 972 (6th Cir. 1997)). Applying the standards
13 set forth in Broudy and Beamon, the Court held,

14 Section 511 does not bar Plaintiffs' claim under the
15 Fifth Amendment. Under this theory, they mount a facial
16 attack on the DVA as the decision-maker. They do not
17 challenge the DVA's procedures or seek review of an
18 individual benefits determination. Nor do they attack
19 any particular decision made by the Secretary. The crux
20 of their claim is that, because the DVA allegedly was
21 involved in the testing programs at issue, the agency is
22 incapable of making neutral, unbiased benefits
23 determinations for veterans who were test participants.
24 This bias, according to Plaintiffs, renders the benefits
25 determination process constitutionally defective as to
26 them and other class members. Whether the DVA is an
27 inherently biased adjudicator does not implicate a
28 question of law or fact "necessary to a decision by the
Secretary" related to the provision of veterans'
benefits. See Thomas v. Principi, 394 F.3d 970, 975
(D.C. Cir. 2005).

Docket No. 177, 11. Defendants have moved for leave to file a
motion for reconsideration of the Court's conclusion, asserting
that the Ninth Circuit's recent decision in Veterans for Common
Sense v. Shinseki, 678 F.3d 1013 (2012), compels a different
result. Docket No. 431. Arguing that such reconsideration would

1 preclude the sole claim against the DVA, Defendants also have
2 moved for relief from a nondispositive order of the magistrate
3 judge granting discovery from DVA that was related to this claim.
4 Docket No. 471.

5 Veterans for Common Sense does not require reconsideration of
6 the Court's prior conclusion. In that case, two nonprofit
7 organizations challenged delays in the provision of care and
8 adjudication of claims by the DVA and the lack of adequate
9 procedures during the claims process. The court found that the
10 challenges to delays were barred by § 511, because to adjudicate
11 those claims, the district court would have to examine the
12 circumstances surrounding the DVA's provisions of benefits to
13 individual veterans and adjudication of individual claims. Id. at
14 1027-30. However, after discussing the decisions reached by other
15 circuits in Broudy, Beamon and several other cases, the court
16 concluded that it did have jurisdiction over the claims seeking
17 review of the DVA's procedures for handling benefits claims at its
18 regional offices. Id. at 1033-35. In so holding, the court
19 stated that, unlike the other claims, this claim "does not require
20 us to review 'decisions' affecting the provision of benefits to
21 any individual claimants" and noted that the plaintiff "does not
22 challenge decisions at all." Id. at 1034. The court explained,

23 A consideration of the constitutionality of the
24 procedures in place, which frame the system by which a
25 veteran presents his claims to the VA, is different than
26 a consideration of the decisions that emanate through
27 the course of the presentation of those claims. In this
28 respect, VCS does not ask us to review the decisions of
the VA in the cases of individual veterans, but to
consider, in the "generality of cases," the risk of
erroneous deprivation inherent in the existing
procedures compared to the probable value of the
additional procedures requested by VCS. . . . Evaluating

1 under the Due Process Clause the need for subpoena
2 power, the ability to obtain discovery, or any of the
3 other procedures VCS requests is sufficiently
4 independent of any VA decision as to an individual
5 veteran's claim for benefits that § 511 does not bar our
6 jurisdiction.

7 Id. at 1034.¹¹ Thus, the Ninth Circuit considered some of the same
8 authority and applied a similar standard as this Court did in its
9 earlier order. This Court would have reached the same conclusion
10 if it had had the benefit of the decision in Veterans for Common
11 Sense at that time.¹² Accordingly, the Court DENIES Defendants'

12 ¹¹ The court also found that the fact that the organizational
13 plaintiff could not "bring its suit in the Veterans Court, that
14 court cannot claim exclusive jurisdiction over the suit," and
15 because it could not assert the claim within the exclusive review
16 scheme set forth by the Veterans' Judicial Review Act, "that
17 scheme does not operate to divest us of jurisdiction." Veterans
18 for Common Sense, 678 F.3d at 1034-35. However, such a finding
19 was not necessary to the decision. The court noted, "Even if an
20 individual veteran could raise these claims in an appeal in the
21 Veterans Court or the Federal Circuit, that fact alone does not
22 deprive us of jurisdiction here." Id. at 1035 n.26. Because the
23 claim raised here "is sufficiently independent of any VA decision
24 as to an individual veteran's claim for benefits," id. at 1034,
25 the Court need not reach this alternative ground.

26 ¹² Nor does the Supreme Court's decision in Elgin v. Dept. of
27 Treasury, 132 S. Ct. 2126 (2012), compel a different result. In
28 Elgin, the Supreme Court considered whether the statutory scheme
of the Civil Service Reform Act of 1978 (CSRA), 5 U.S.C. § 1101,
et seq., provided "the exclusive avenue to judicial review when a
qualifying employee challenges an adverse employment action by
arguing that a federal statute is unconstitutional." 132 S. Ct.
at 2130. Elgin is inapplicable for a number of reasons. First,
the Court considered a statutory scheme other than that at issue
here, while in Veterans for Common Sense, the Ninth Circuit
considered the precise statutory scheme at issue in this case.
Second, in Elgin, the petitioners challenged the specific adverse
employment actions that were taken against them, and sought relief
including reinstatement to their former positions and backpay.
132 S. Ct. at 2131. It was central to the Court's decision that
they brought such challenges, because it found that the CSRA was
the exclusive method by which covered employees could obtain
review of adverse employment actions taken against them, whatever
the grounds for the challenge were, with one limited exception.
See id. at 2133-34, 2138-40. Here, Plaintiffs do not seek to
challenge any particular DVA decision as to an individual

1 motions for leave and for relief (Docket Nos. 431 and 471) and
2 reaffirms its conclusion that it does have jurisdiction to
3 adjudicate this claim.

4 D. Class Definition

5 While it is not an enumerated requirement of Rule 23, courts
6 have recognized that "in order to maintain a class action, the
7 class sought to be represented must be adequately defined and
8 clearly ascertainable." DeBremaeker v. Short, 433 F.2d 733, 734
9 (5th Cir. 1970) (citing Weisman v. MCA Inc., 45 F.R.D. 258 (D.
10 Del. 1968)). "A class is ascertainable if it identifies a group
11 of unnamed plaintiffs by describing a set of common
12 characteristics sufficient to allow a member of that group to
13 identify himself or herself as having a right to recover based on
14 the description." Hanni v. Am. Airlines, Inc., 2010 U.S. Dist.
15 LEXIS 3410, at *24 (N.D. Cal. 2010) (quoting Moreno v. Autozone,
16 Inc., 251 F.R.D. 417, 421 (N.D. Cal. 2008)). "The identity of
17 class members must be ascertainable by reference to objective
18 criteria." 5 James W. Moore, Moore's Federal Practice, § 23.21[1]
19 (2001). Thus, a class definition is sufficient if the description
20 of the class is "definite enough so that it is administratively
21 feasible for the court to ascertain whether an individual is a
22 member." O'Connor v. Boeing N. Am., Inc., 184 F.R.D. 311, 319
23 (C.D. Cal. 1998). Where the class definition proposed is overly
24 broad or unascertainable, the court has the discretion to narrow
25 it.

26
27
28 veteran's claim for benefits and the review of their claim would
not necessitate such an inquiry.

1 In their opposition, Defendants made three arguments that the
2 proposed class definition was unascertainable. Plaintiffs
3 subsequently revised their proposed definition to address two of
4 Defendants' contentions, that the definition did not require that
5 class members were service members when they were test subjects
6 and that it did not explain testing programs. At the hearing,
7 Defendants confirmed that Plaintiffs' modifications resolved their
8 concerns about these two issues.

9 In their third argument, Defendants contend that the class
10 definition is overly broad because it includes individuals who
11 have not applied for DVA benefits based on testing or whose
12 applications were approved or otherwise not rejected. This
13 argument is essentially the same as Defendants' contention that
14 Blazinski and Josephs do not have standing to prosecute the claim
15 that the DVA is a biased adjudicator. As discussed above, the
16 cause of action seeks to remedy, not the denial of benefits, but
17 the denial of a neutral, unbiased adjudicator to review a claim
18 for benefits. Further, when a plaintiff pursues injunctive relief
19 to prevent future harm based on a policy or practice generally
20 applicable to the class, it is not required that all of the class
21 members have already been injured by the unlawful policy or
22 practice. See Walters v. Reno, 145 F.3d 1032, 1047 (9th Cir.
23 1998) (explaining that, for a class to be certified under Rule
24 23(b)(2), "[i]t is sufficient if class members complain of a
25 pattern or practice that is generally applicable to the class as a
26 whole[,] [e]ven if some class members have not been injured by the
27 challenged practice"). Thus, test participants who have applied
28 or may apply for benefits in the future may all be class members

1 for the purposes of the claim against the DVA. The proposed
2 definition is not overly broad.

3 E. Rule 23(a) Requirements

4 1. Numerosity

5 Plaintiffs contend that they have met the numerosity
6 requirement because "the Proposed Class has at least tens of
7 thousands of members." Mot. at 11. Plaintiffs also assert that
8 "Defendants admit that as many as 100,000 military personnel, at
9 numerous facilities over several decades, were subjected to the
10 testing programs." Id. Defendants do not dispute that Plaintiffs
11 have satisfied the numerosity requirement, and the Court finds
12 that they have.

13 2. Adequacy

14 Rule 23(a) (4) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure
15 establishes as a prerequisite for class certification that "the
16 representative parties will fairly and adequately protect the
17 interests of the class." Plaintiffs argue that there are no
18 conflicts of interest between the proposed representatives and the
19 absent class members and that their counsel has extensive
20 experience prosecuting complex litigation involving veterans, as
21 well as sufficient resources available for the representation.
22 Mot. at 23. Defendants do not challenge the adequacy of the
23 proposed representatives or their counsel. Accordingly, the Court
24 finds that Plaintiffs have fulfilled their burden to establish
25 that this requirement is satisfied.

26 3. Commonality

27 Rule 23(a) (2) requires that there be "questions of law or
28 fact common to the class." Fed. R. Civ. P. 23(a) (2). It requires

1 that such common questions exist; it does not require that they
2 predominate over individual questions, unlike Rule 23(b)(3), under
3 which Plaintiffs do not seek certification.

4 The Ninth Circuit has explained that Rule 23(a)(2) does not
5 preclude class certification if fewer than all questions of law or
6 fact are common to the class:

7 The commonality preconditions of Rule 23(a)(2) are less
8 rigorous than the companion requirements of Rule
9 23(b)(3). Indeed, Rule 23(a)(2) has been construed
10 permissively. All questions of fact and law need not be
11 common to satisfy the rule. The existence of shared
12 legal issues with divergent factual predicates is
13 sufficient, as is a common core of salient facts coupled
14 with disparate legal remedies within the class.

15 Hanlon v. Chrysler Corp., 150 F.3d 1011, 1019 (9th Cir. 1998).

16 That "commonality only requires a single significant question of
17 law or fact" was recently recognized both by the Supreme Court and
18 the Ninth Circuit. See Dukes, 131 S. Ct. at 2556; Mazza v. Amer.
19 Honda Motor Co., 666 F.3d 581, 589 (9th Cir. 2012). Thus, for
20 class certification, there must be at least one "common contention
21 . . . of such a nature that it is capable of classwide
22 resolution--which means that determination of its truth or falsity
23 will resolve an issue that is central to the validity of each one
24 of the claims in one stroke." Dukes, 131 S. Ct. at 2551.

25 a. APA claims for notice and medical care and
26 constitutional claim for due process violations based
27 on failure to adhere to policies and regulations

28 Defendants contend that commonality cannot be found for these
claims. They assert that there is no common source of a legal
duty to provide health care or notice to test participants because
different regulations and memoranda were in effect throughout the
class period; each can only apply to individuals who were later

1 subjected to testing and none can retroactively provide benefits.
2 Defendants also argue that to ascertain whether the Army or DOD
3 has failed to provide medical care or notice will require an
4 examination of whether each individual class member knew about the
5 substances to which he or she was exposed or has suffered health
6 effects as a result of the test.¹³

7 Plaintiffs reply that the regulations and directives upon
8 which they rely contain similar provisions, which are "forward-
9 looking obligations to all test participants regardless of the
10 date of their testing." Reply at 20.

11 Plaintiffs are correct. The various regulations and
12 documents contain identical or similar provisions. Further,
13 Plaintiffs do not seek retroactive application of these
14 obligations. Plaintiffs do not contend that the regulations
15 created additional entitlements with respect to the medical care
16 test participants may have received prior to the creation of any
17 relevant regulations. For example, they do not ask that the Army
18 and DOD be held liable for failure to provide medical care based
19 on the regulations prior to such date. Instead, Plaintiffs'
20 contention is that the regulations create prospective obligations
21 to provide for future testing-related medical needs for all test
22 volunteers, and an ongoing duty to warn. There is nothing in any
23 version of the regulations or other documents that limits these

24 _____
25 ¹³ Defendants also challenge commonality regarding these claims
26 based on their argument that "Plaintiffs' proposed class is
27 overbroad." Opp. at 29, 32. As previously noted, Plaintiffs
28 revised their proposed class definition to address the particular
issues raised in this section, and Defendants agreed at the
hearing on this motion that the revisions addressed their
concerns.

1 forward-looking provisions to those people who became test
2 volunteers after the regulation was created.

3 In the 1990 version of AR 70-25, the definition for human
4 subject or experimental subject included, with limited exceptions,
5 "a living individual about whom an investigator conducting
6 research obtains data through interaction with the individual,
7 including both physical procedures and manipulations of the
8 subject or the subject's environment." Herb Decl., Ex. 13, 16.
9 The definition does not exclude individuals who were subjected to
10 testing prior to the date of the regulations. Further, by its
11 terms, the section in the 1990 regulation regarding the duty to
12 warn contemplates an ongoing duty to volunteers who have already
13 completed their participation in research. Id. at 5. Defendants
14 maintain that the human experimentation programs ended in 1975.
15 Whether the 1990 regulations created such duties toward any of the
16 class members is a common question, which is central to the
17 validity of these claims and can be accomplished on a class-wide
18 basis.

19 Defendants point to potential questions of fact that may
20 affect whether they ultimately will be found to have violated a
21 duty toward any particular class member. Defendants argue that
22 their liability will differ based on whether the class member was
23 provided some amount of notice, whether there are actually any
24 known health effects related to the testing of the particular
25 substances to which the class member was exposed or whether the
26 class member suffered adverse health effects that Defendants
27 failed to treat. Not all questions of law and fact must be
28 identical for this requirement to be met. Because there is a

1 common question of law regarding whether Defendants had duties to
2 provide notice and health care to class members, the Court finds
3 that Plaintiffs have met their burden to establish commonality on
4 these claims.

5 b. Secrecy oath claims

6 Plaintiffs argue that their claim seeking a declaration that
7 the secrecy oaths taken by members of the proposed class are
8 invalid and that Defendants must notify test participants that
9 they are released from any secrecy oaths raises common questions
10 "whether [the] secrecy oaths are valid, and whether members of the
11 Proposed Class should be unconditionally released from any such
12 oaths." Reply at 23. The Court finds that Plaintiffs have not
13 met their burden to establish these questions are common to the
14 class.

15 First, Plaintiffs have offered no evidence that class members
16 were required uniformly to take secrecy oaths or that the contents
17 of such oaths were similar. Without a showing of such a factual
18 predicate, the Court is unable to make a class-wide determination
19 whether the oaths are unenforceable. In support of their
20 contention that "Participants were required to swear to Secrecy
21 Oaths and told that they could never speak about their
22 participation, under threat of general court martial," Plaintiffs
23 cite several pieces of evidence. One of these documents is a
24 National Academy of Sciences study, entitled "Veterans at Risk,"
25 and written in response to a request for research made by the DVA.
26 Sprengel Decl., Ex. 13, VET123-002589. In discussing the mustard
27 and Lewisite testing during WWII, the report states, "All of the
28 men in the chamber and field tests, and some of the men in the

1 patch tests, were told at the time that they should never reveal
2 the nature of the experiments." Herb Decl., Ex. 2, VET002-001801.
3 The authors also state, "It is clear that there may be many
4 exposed veterans and workers who took an oath of secrecy during
5 WWII and remain true to that oath even today." VET123-002593,
6 2606-2607; see also Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 1, VET001_015682 (quoting
7 the "Veterans at Risk" study). In their reply brief, Plaintiffs
8 also provided a National Academies report titled, "Health Effects
9 of Perceived Exposure to Biochemical Warfare Agents." Sprenkel
10 Reply Decl., Ex. 80. In summarizing findings of an earlier study
11 about predictive factors for post-traumatic stress disorder in
12 veterans who participated in mustard gas and Lewisite testing
13 during World War II, this report stated, "Because the tests were
14 secret, some participants were compelled to take an oath of
15 secrecy and were subject to criminal prosecution if they disclosed
16 their participation." Id. at 13. See also Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 10
17 (Hamed Depo.), 158:5-10 (former DOD employee recounting that
18 veterans who participated in testing during WWII told her that
19 they had been administered secrecy oaths).¹⁴ Nor have Plaintiffs

21 ¹⁴ Plaintiffs also rely on the deposition testimony of Blazinski
22 and Josephs, who both participated in Cold War era testing at
23 Edgewood Arsenal. However, the testimony cited does not establish
24 that these individuals swore a secrecy oath, as defined by
25 Plaintiffs, but rather that they were given varying instructions
26 not to discuss their participation and that the tests were top
27 secret. See Sprenkel Decl., Ex. 11 (Blazinski Depo.), 101:5-22
28 (testifying that before he participated in the experiments, he was
"told right up front that this was top secret. We weren't to
discuss this with anyone, any tests that were taken there,
anything about the program."); 104:2-13 (stating that he did not
recall if he signed a secrecy agreement); Sprenkel Decl, Ex. 12
(Josephs Depo.), 160:3-22 ("I remember discussions that I was not
to discuss this with anyone. I -- I think maybe your immediate
family was permitted, but, of course, they had to know where you

1 submitted evidence of a policy requiring that secrecy oaths be
2 given prior to participation in testing. The evidence they offer,
3 in addition to being hearsay, is insufficient to make a prima
4 facie showing that class members throughout the class period swore
5 similar secrecy oaths, the enforceability of which could be
6 adjudicated on a class-wide basis. Without such a showing, the
7 Court cannot consider whether a complete release from secrecy
8 oaths is appropriate on a class-wide basis, because the Court
9 would need to consider the terms of the oath which each individual
10 swore, if any.

11 Second, Plaintiffs' legal theory is that, "[b]ecause no test
12 participant was provided with information sufficient to enable
13 informed consent, the Secrecy oaths should be deemed valid ab
14 initio." Mot. at 15. Under this theory, a determination of the
15 validity of the secrecy oaths turns on what information was
16 provided to the class members when they swore them. The evidence
17 Plaintiffs cite in support of this argument is two pages of a
18 statement made by the former General Counsel of the Army during
19 Congressional hearings in 1975. This evidence does not establish
20 that it can be determined a class-wide basis. In the document,
21 the General Counsel discussed the testing of LSD on thirty-one
22 individuals at Edgewood between 1958 and 1960 and acknowledged
23 that certain information was withheld from participants. Sprenkel
24 Decl. Ex. 15 at 160-62. This included the exact properties of the
25

26 were. . . . But I don't know if a secrecy oath was involved.");
27 see also Mot. at 2, n.2 (defining "secrecy oath" as "all promises
28 or agreements, whether written or oral, and whether formal or
informal, made by test participants after being told that they
could never speak about their participation in the testing
programs.") (emphasis added).

1 material to be administered and in some cases the time, location
2 or method of administration. Id. The General Counsel also stated
3 that other information was supposed to be given to them, including
4 the general nature of the experiments and that the subject could
5 terminate the experiment at any time, but that available records
6 did not indicate what information was actually given in each case.
7 Id. This testimony only supports the conclusion that certain
8 information was withheld from these particular subjects and that,
9 even for them, there was variance in the information provided.
10 Plaintiffs introduce no evidence that there was a general policy
11 or practice not to provide such information to test subjects
12 before requiring them to sign a secrecy oath. Without such
13 evidence, the Court cannot make a class-wide determination of
14 whether such oaths are invalid ab initio.

15 Accordingly, the Court finds that Plaintiffs have not met the
16 commonality requirement for their claims based on the secrecy
17 oaths.

18 c. Claims of a biased adjudication by the DVA

19 Plaintiffs contend that there are many common questions of
20 law or fact on this claim, including whether the DVA was involved
21 in testing programs, and whether it had an interest in determining
22 there were no long-term health effects from such testing.
23 Defendants have not challenged Plaintiffs' showing of commonality
24 on this claim. Accordingly, the Court finds that Plaintiffs have
25 fulfilled their burden to establish that the requirement is
26 satisfied for this claim.
27
28

1 4. Typicality

2 Rule 23(a)(3)'s typicality requirement provides that a "class
3 representative must be part of the class and possess the same
4 interest and suffer the same injury as the class members."

5 Falcon, 457 U.S. at 156 (quoting E. Tex. Motor Freight Sys., Inc.
6 v. Rodriguez, 431 U.S. 395, 403 (1977)) (internal quotation marks
7 omitted). The purpose of the requirement is "to assure that the
8 interest of the named representative aligns with the interests of
9 the class." Hanon v. Dataproducts Corp., 976 F.2d 497, 508 (9th
10 Cir. 1992). "[T]he typicality requirement is 'permissive' and
11 requires only that the representative's claims are 'reasonably co-
12 extensive with those of absent class members; they need not be
13 substantially identical.'" Rodriguez v. Hayes, 591 F.3d 1105,
14 1124 (9th Cir. 2010) (internal citations omitted). Rule 23(a)(3)
15 is satisfied where the named plaintiffs have the same or similar
16 injury as the unnamed class members, the action is based on
17 conduct which is not unique to the named plaintiffs, and other
18 class members have been injured by the same course of conduct.
19 Id. Class certification is inappropriate, however, "where a
20 putative class representative is subject to unique defenses which
21 threaten to become the focus of the litigation." Id. (quoting
22 Gary Plastic Packaging Corp. v. Merrill Lynch, Pierce, Fenner &
23 Smith, Inc., 903 F.2d 176, 180 (2d Cir. 1990).

24 Defendants argue that the claims of Blazinski, Josephs and
25 the VVA members related to notice and medical care are not typical
26 of claims of putative class members who participated in testing
27 prior to the issuance of the Wilson Directive in 1952. Opp. at
28 28, n.37. Having found that the claims regarding the obligations

1 derived from the 1990 regulations are as applicable to those who
2 participated in testing prior to their issuance as after that
3 date, the Court rejects Defendants' contention.

4 In a footnote, Defendants state, without elaboration, that
5 "Plaintiffs have not identified a single individual whose claims
6 are typical of widows," Opp. at 28, n.37, apparently referring to
7 Plaintiffs' request to include in their class definition, "in the
8 case of deceased members, the personal representatives of their
9 estates," Mot. at 1-2; Reply, at 17. In reply, Plaintiffs
10 acknowledge that none of the proposed class representatives are
11 survivors of veterans but assert that the proposed representatives
12 are typical of deceased veterans' survivors because "the claims
13 that deceased veterans' representatives assert are the claims of
14 those deceased veterans." Reply at 25, n.25 (emphasis in
15 original); see also Mot. to Substitute 2-3 (arguing that Ms.
16 McMillan-Forrest "stands in her late husband's shoes for purposes
17 of filing a [dependency and indemnification compensation] claim").

18 Pursuant to 38 U.S.C. § 5121(a) and 38 C.F.R. § 3.5(a), a
19 deceased veteran's spouse, children or dependent parents are
20 entitled to receive benefits accrued by the veteran at the time of
21 his death, such as disability benefits. Thus, claims asserting
22 that the DVA is a biased adjudicator of such benefits are the
23 same, whether asserted by the veterans themselves or the personal
24 representatives of deceased veterans' estates.

25 However, the survivors' own entitlement to dependency and
26 indemnity compensation is separate from the claims of the deceased
27 veterans themselves; such entitlements arise only upon the
28 service-connected deaths of veterans and accrue to the survivors,

1 not the estates of deceased veterans. See 38 C.F.R. § 3.5(a)(1).
2 Plaintiffs have not proposed a class representative with an
3 entitlement to dependency and indemnity compensation. Thus, the
4 proposed class representatives' claims are not typical of claims
5 that the DVA is a biased adjudicator of dependency and indemnity
6 compensation claims.

7 Further, the claims by the veterans themselves for notice are
8 not reasonably coextensive with the claims of deceased veterans'
9 personal representatives. Plaintiffs contend that the veterans
10 are entitled to notice under the APA and the Constitution based on
11 the DOD and the Army's own regulations.¹⁵ In their briefing on
12 their motion to substitute Ms. McMillan-Forrest, to which
13 Plaintiffs refer in support of this argument in their reply on
14 their class certification motion, Plaintiffs contend that
15 Defendants' duty toward the test participants applies "whether
16 they are alive or deceased," and that, as "a practical matter, to
17 discharge this duty to deceased test participants, Defendants must
18 give Notice to the personal representative of the test
19 participant's estate . . ." Reply in Supp. of Mot. to Substitute
20 at 2. The Wilson Directive and versions of AR 70-25 mandate that
21 Defendants provide information to the test participants regarding
22 the possible effects upon their own health or person. Plaintiffs
23

24
25 ¹⁵ Although Plaintiffs have also sought certification of claims
26 that the combination of Defendants' failure to provide class
27 members with notice, medical care and a release from secrecy oaths
28 together violated their substantive due process liberty rights,
including their right to bodily integrity, and of a lack of
procedures to challenge this failure, the Court has already
concluded that the constitutional claims based on the secrecy
oaths lack commonality.

1 do not explain how such a duty to the test participants may
 2 continue after they are deceased, when effects upon health and
 3 person can no longer occur. Instead, they contend that the
 4 survivors are entitled to notice regarding the veteran's exposure,
 5 doses and potential health effects because such information may be
 6 relevant or necessary for survivors to submit claims for accrued
 7 benefits or dependency and indemnity compensation, not because
 8 such notice is required by the APA, the Constitution and the
 9 regulations, the basis of the claimed duty toward the test
 10 participants. See Mot. to Substitute, 2-3. Further, Plaintiffs
 11 have conceded that the medical care claims do not survive a
 12 veteran's death and cannot be asserted by a veteran's personal
 13 representative on behalf of his or her estate. Id. at 1. Thus,
 14 the proposed class representatives' notice and health care claims
 15 are not typical of deceased veterans' personal representatives'
 16 claims.

17 Defendants also make several arguments that the proposed
 18 class representatives' secrecy oath claims are atypical of those
 19 of the class. Because the Court has already found that Plaintiffs
 20 have not met the commonality requirement for these claims, the
 21 Court does not reach these arguments.

22 F. Rule 23(b) requirements

23 Plaintiffs seek certification under either Rule 23(b)(1)(A)
 24 or 23(b)(2). Although common issues must predominate for class
 25 certification under Rule 23(b)(3), no such requirement exists for
 26 either subsection under which Plaintiffs seek certification. See
 27 Walters v. Reno, 145 F.3d 1032, 1047 (9th Cir. 1998).

28 Accordingly, Defendants' various arguments that individual issues

1 predominate and preclude certification are not on point. See Opp.
2 at 36, 38.

3 Rule 23(b)(2) permits certification where "the party opposing
4 the class has acted or refused to act on grounds that apply
5 generally to the class, so that final injunctive relief or
6 corresponding declaratory relief is appropriate respecting the
7 class as a whole." Fed. R. Civ. P. 23(b). Plaintiffs argue that
8 Defendants have uniformly failed to fulfill their legal
9 obligations to the class, "as all class members were participants
10 in human testing programs, were denied Notice and medical care,
11 and had their constitutional rights violated by the Secrecy
12 oaths." Mot. at 24. Plaintiffs also argue that the DVA uniformly
13 failed to act as a neutral adjudicator of class members' claims.

14 For certification under this provision, "[i]t is sufficient
15 if class members complain of a pattern or practice that is
16 generally applicable to the class as a whole. Even if some class
17 members have not been injured by the challenged practice, a class
18 may nevertheless be appropriate." Walters, 145 F.3d at 1047; see
19 7A Charles Alan Wright, Arthur R. Miller & Mary Kay Kane, Federal
20 Practice & Procedure § 1775 (2d ed. 1986) ("All the class members
21 need not be aggrieved by or desire to challenge the defendant's
22 conduct in order for some of them to seek relief under Rule
23 23(b)(2)."). Rule 23(b)(2) does not require a court "to examine
24 the viability or bases of class members' claims for declaratory
25 and injunctive relief, but only to look at whether class members
26 seek uniform relief from a practice applicable to all of them."
27 Rodriguez v. Hayes, 591 F.3d 1105, 1125 (9th Cir. 2010). "Class
28 certification under Rule 23(b)(2) is appropriate only where the

1 primary relief sought is declaratory or injunctive.” Zinser v.
2 Accufix Research Institute, Inc., 253 F.3d 1180, 1195 (9th Cir.
3 2001).

4 Defendants contend that Plaintiffs cannot meet the Rule
5 23(b)(2) requirement for several reasons. First, Defendants
6 contend that “at least three different sets of regulations and
7 directives . . . have governed DOD’s alleged notice duty for the
8 members of the putative class” from 1953 and later, which would
9 require this “Court to have to adjudicate and provide relief
10 dependent on the applicable legal framework.” Opp. at 38. In
11 Rodriguez, the Ninth Circuit has rejected similar arguments in the
12 context of the certification of a class to prosecute claims based
13 on the denial of bond hearings in immigration proceedings. In so
14 ruling, the court noted, “The particular statutes controlling
15 class members’ detention may impact the viability of their
16 individual claims for relief, but do not alter the fact that
17 relief from a single practice is requested by all class members.
18 Similarly, although the current regulations control what sort of
19 process individual class members receive at this time, all class
20 members[] seek the exact same relief as a matter of statutory or,
21 in the alternative, constitutional right.” Rodriguez, 591 F.3d at
22 1126. See also Adamson v. Bowen, 855 F.2d 668, 676 (10th Cir.
23 1988) (emphasizing that, although “the claims of individual class
24 members may differ factually,” certification under Rule 23(b)(2)
25 is a proper vehicle for challenging “a common policy”). Here,
26 Plaintiffs also “seek uniform relief from a practice applicable to
27 all of them.” Rodriguez, 591 F.3d at at 1125.

1 Defendants also argue that this requirement cannot be met
2 because "at least 4,000 individuals have received some form of
3 notice," referring to the DVA's form letters to veterans. Mot. at
4 39. As the Court explained above, these were sent by the DVA and
5 do not negate Plaintiffs' contention that the DOD and the Army
6 refused to send notice. Further, these letters by themselves are
7 facially insufficient to satisfy the basic components of the
8 notice that Plaintiffs allege Defendants have the duty to provide
9 because they omit any information specific to the class members
10 themselves.

11 Finally, Defendants contend that certification under Rule
12 23(b) (2) is inappropriate because "Plaintiffs' claim for medical
13 care" is "essentially a claim for monetary damages." Opp. at 39.
14 The Court has rejected above Defendants' characterization of this
15 claim.

16 Accordingly, the Court finds that Plaintiffs have established
17 that certification under Rule 23(b) (2) is appropriate. The Court
18 does not reach Plaintiffs' alternative argument that certification
19 can be granted under Rule 23(b) (1) (A).

20 II. Motion to Substitute

21 Plaintiffs move to substitute Kathryn McMillan-Forrest as a
22 named Plaintiff in this action, in place of her late husband,
23 Plaintiff Wray Forrest, who passed away on August 31, 2010.

24 On April 11, 2012, Defendants filed a statement noting "the
25 death during the pendency of this action of Wray Forrest, a
26 Plaintiff in this action." Docket No. 411.

27 Less than ninety days later, on June 5, 2012, Plaintiffs
28 filed the instant motion to substitute pursuant to Federal Rule of

1 Civil Procedure 25(a)(1). Rule 25(a)(1) provides in part, "If a
2 party dies and the claim is not extinguished, the court may order
3 substitution of the proper party." Plaintiffs seek to substitute
4 Ms. McMillan-Forrest to prosecute Mr. Forrest's APA and
5 constitutional claims regarding notice and his claim that the DVA
6 is a biased adjudicator of SCDDC claims. Plaintiffs do not seek
7 to substitute Ms. McMillan-Forrest to prosecute his secrecy oath
8 claim and claims for medical care, which they acknowledge do not
9 survive his death. Plaintiffs also seek to add to the complaint
10 the following sentence: "Plaintiff Kathryn McMillan-Forrest is the
11 surviving spouse of Wray Forrest, has filed a claim for accrued
12 disability benefits and dependency and indemnity compensation, and
13 is substituted in Wray Forrest's place as named Plaintiff." Mot.
14 at 4.

15 In opposition, Defendants primarily contend that Plaintiffs'
16 motion is properly considered as a motion to amend because Mr.
17 Forrest was no longer a party at the time the motion was made. On
18 November 15, 2010, the Court granted Plaintiffs leave to file
19 their 3AC within three days of that date, and directed them to
20 "make any correction necessitated by the passing of Plaintiff Wray
21 Forrest." See Docket No. 177, at 18. When Plaintiffs timely
22 filed their 3AC, which is the operative complaint in this action,
23 they removed Mr. Forrest from the list of Plaintiffs in the
24 caption, and referred to him as a "former" Plaintiff throughout
25 the body of the 3AC. Subsequently, they consistently omitted Mr.
26 Forrest's name when they listed the Plaintiffs in this action,
27 until they filed their motion for class certification and, shortly
28 thereafter, their administrative motion to substitute Ms.

1 McMillan-Forrest. See, e.g., Pls.' Opp. to Defs.' Mot. to Dismiss
2 the 3AC, Docket No. 188; Pls.' Mot. to Strike Admin. Record,
3 Docket No. 211. Because Plaintiffs amended their complaint to
4 remove Mr. Forrest on November 15, 2010, he was no longer a party
5 to this action when Plaintiffs first sought to substitute Ms.
6 McMillan-Forrest in his place on March 6, 2012. Accordingly, as
7 Defendants urge, the Court construes Plaintiffs' motion as a
8 motion for leave to amend.

9 Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 15(a) provides that leave of
10 the court allowing a party to amend its pleading "shall be freely
11 given when justice so requires." Because "Rule 15 favors a
12 liberal policy towards amendment, the nonmoving party bears the
13 burden of demonstrating why leave to amend should not be granted."
14 Genentech, Inc. v. Abbott Laboratories, 127 F.R.D. 529, 530-531
15 (N.D. Cal. 1989). Courts consider five factors when assessing the
16 propriety of a motion for leave to amend: undue delay, bad faith,
17 futility of amendment, prejudice to the opposing party and whether
18 the plaintiff has previously amended the complaint. Ahlmeier v.
19 Nev. Sys. of Higher Educ., 555 F.3d 1051, 1055 n.3 (9th Cir.
20 2009). However, these factors are not of equal weight;
21 specifically, "delay alone no matter how lengthy is an
22 insufficient ground for denial of leave to amend." United States
23 v. Webb, 655 F.2d 977, 980 (9th Cir. 1981). Futility of
24 amendment, by contrast, can alone justify the denial of a motion
25 for leave to amend. Bonin v. Calderon, 59 F.3d 815, 845 (9th Cir.
26 1995); Miller v. Rykoff-Sexton, Inc., 845 F.2d 209, 214 (9th Cir.
27 Cal. 1988).

1 Defendants contend that amendment would be futile for a
2 variety of reasons. As to the biased adjudicator claim against
3 the DVA, Defendants reassert the same arguments regarding the
4 Court's lack of jurisdiction that the Court has already rejected
5 in this and previous Orders. Thus, the Court concludes that
6 Defendants have not established that this claim is futile. As to
7 the notice claims, Defendants also repeat arguments rejected in
8 this and prior Orders. To the extent that they further contend
9 that Ms. Wray-Forrest will not ultimately be able to prove these
10 claims, "a proposed amendment is futile only if no set of facts
11 can be proved under the amendment to the pleadings that would
12 constitute a valid and sufficient claim or defense." Miller, 845
13 F.2d at 214. Such evidence-based arguments are more properly
14 asserted in a motion for summary judgment.

15 Defendants also contend that any claim asserted by Ms. Wray-
16 Forrest for notice under the APA would be futile, because the
17 regulations and other documents could only support an obligation
18 to warn or provide notice to the test participant himself or
19 herself and not to that person's next-of-kin. As addressed above,
20 Plaintiffs fail to explain how a duty to warn test participants of
21 the effects of testing upon their health and person may continue
22 after the participants have passed away and such effects can no
23 longer continue. Instead, they contend that the survivors of
24 these participants require this information to obtain access to
25 their own entitlements. Although this may support other claims,
26 it does not support a non-discretionary duty to warn survivors
27 under the APA based on the regulations and related documents.

28

1 Accordingly, Defendants have established that Ms. Wray-Forrest's
2 APA claim for notice would be futile.

3 Defendants also contend that Plaintiffs unduly delayed in
4 seeking amendment. Plaintiffs respond that they mistakenly
5 believed that the Court had already granted leave to substitute
6 Ms. Wray-Forrest as a "correction" contemplated by the Court's
7 November 15, 2010 Order and that the three day period referred to
8 in that Order was to file an amended pleading, not to substitute
9 Ms. Wray-Forrest as well. See Reply to Admin. Mot. to Substitute,
10 Docket No. 374, 1-2; April 5, 2012 Hrg. Tr., Docket No. 414,
11 10:9-11-1. For this reason, the Court does not find the time
12 between Mr. Forrest's death and the filing of the initial motion
13 to substitute constitutes undue delay.

14 Finally, Defendants argue that they were prejudiced by the
15 delay in the filing of this motion, arguing that Plaintiffs seek
16 amendment "in order to have an individual plaintiff with standing
17 to seek dependency and indemnity compensation from VA for the
18 purposes of their class certification motion." Opp. to Mot. to
19 Substitute, 4. However, Plaintiffs have not asked the Court to
20 appoint Ms. Wray-Forrest as a class representative, and thus her
21 inclusion in the action as an individual Plaintiff is not relevant
22 to the resolution of the motion for class certification.
23 Defendants also contend that they were deprived of a fair
24 opportunity to address the potential inclusion in the class of
25 personal representatives of the estates of deceased test
26 participants in their opposition to Plaintiffs' motion for class
27 certification, contending that this was an "abstract" notion until
28 Plaintiffs moved to substitute shortly before their opposition was

1 due. However, in their motion, Plaintiffs defined their proposed
2 class to include such individuals, giving Defendants sufficient
3 notice that this was at issue in the motion so that Defendants
4 could present their arguments in opposition to the inclusion of
5 these individuals. Further, the Court notes that it granted
6 Defendants' sole request for an extension of time and additional
7 pages to oppose the motion for class certification, see Docket
8 Nos. 353, 360, and that they did not seek any additional time to
9 file their opposition after Plaintiffs moved to substitute Ms.
10 Wray-Forrest or seek leave to file a supplemental brief.

11 Accordingly, the Court GRANTS in part and DENIES in part
12 Plaintiffs' motion to amend. Plaintiffs are granted leave to file
13 a fourth amended complaint, within four days of the date of this
14 Order, adding Ms. Wray-Forrest to the caption of the action and
15 adding the following language to the body of the complaint:

16 "Plaintiff Kathryn McMillan-Forrest is the surviving spouse of
17 Wray Forrest, has filed a claim for accrued disability benefits
18 and dependency and indemnity compensation, and is substituted in
19 Wray Forrest's place as named Plaintiff, except as to the APA
20 claim for notice, the secrecy oath claims and claims for medical
21 care."

22 III. Appointment of Class Counsel

23 Rule 23(g) (1) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure
24 provides in part:

25 Unless a statute provides otherwise, a court that certifies a
26 class must appoint class counsel. In appointing class
counsel, the court:

27 (A) must consider:

28 (i) the work counsel has done in identifying or
investigating potential claims in the action;

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

- (ii) counsel's experience in handling class actions, other complex litigation, and the types of claims asserted in the action;
- (iii) counsel's knowledge of the applicable law; and
- (iv) the resources that counsel will commit to representing the class;

(B) may consider any other matter pertinent to counsel's ability to fairly and adequately represent the interests of the class;

(C) may order potential class counsel to provide information on any subject pertinent to the appointment and to propose terms for attorney's fees and nontaxable costs;

(D) may include in the appointing order provisions about the award of attorney's fees or nontaxable costs under Rule 23(h); and

(E) may make further orders in connection with the appointment.

Fed. R. Civ. P. 23(g) (1).

Plaintiffs represent that their counsel, the law firm of Morrison & Foerster LLP, has sufficient resources to pursue the instant case vigorously, expertise in prosecuting class actions of this nature, and knowledge of the applicable law. In particular, Gordon Erspamer, who will serve as lead counsel, has prosecuted several notable cases on behalf of veterans, including Veterans for Common Sense, discussed above. The Court notes that counsel has devoted considerable time and resources working on behalf of the putative class thus far. Accordingly, the Court APPOINTS Morrison and Foerster LLP as class counsel.

CONCLUSION

For the reasons set forth above, the Court GRANTS in part Plaintiffs' motion for class certification and DENIES it in part (Docket No. 346). To prosecute the biased adjudicator claim against the DVA, except as to claims for dependency and indemnity compensation, the Court certifies a class defined as

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1 All current or former members of the armed forces, or in
2 the case of deceased members, the personal
3 representatives of their estates, who, while serving in
4 the armed forces, were test subjects in any human
5 Testing Program that was sponsored, overseen, directed,
6 funded, and/or conducted by the Department of Defense or
7 any branch thereof, including but not limited to the
8 Department of the Army and the Department of the Navy,
9 and/or the Central Intelligence Agency, between the
10 inception of the Testing Programs in approximately 1922
11 and the present. For the purposes of this definition,
12 "Testing Program" refers to a program in which any
13 person was exposed to a chemical or biological substance
14 for the purpose of studying or observing the effects of
15 such exposure.

16 To prosecute the APA and constitutional claims against the DOD and
17 the Army premised on the violation of their own regulations, the
18 Court certifies a class defined as

19 All current or former members of the armed forces, who,
20 while serving in the armed forces, were test subjects in
21 any human Testing Program that was sponsored, overseen,
22 directed, funded, and/or conducted by the Department of
23 Defense or any branch thereof, including but not limited
24 to the Department of the Army and the Department of the
25 Navy, and/or the Central Intelligence Agency, between
26 the inception of the Testing Programs in approximately
27 1922 and the present. For the purposes of this
28 definition, "Testing Program" refers to a program in
which any person was exposed to a chemical or biological
substance for the purpose of studying or observing the
effects of such exposure.

The Court further GRANTS Plaintiffs' request to appoint VVA, Tim
Josephs and William Blazinski as class representatives and
Morrison & Foerster LLP as class counsel.

The Court DENIES Defendants' motions for leave to file a
motion for reconsideration and for relief from a nondispositive
order of the Magistrate Judge (Docket Nos. 431 and 471).

Finally, the Court GRANTS in part and DENIES in part
Plaintiffs' motion to substitute, which the Court construed as a
motion to amend (Docket No. 439). Plaintiffs are granted leave to
file a fourth amended complaint, within four days of the date of

United States District Court
For the Northern District of California

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

this Order, adding Ms. Wray-Forrest to the caption of the action and adding the following language to the body of the complaint: "Plaintiff Kathryn McMillan-Forrest is the surviving spouse of Wray Forrest, has filed a claim for accrued disability benefits and dependency and indemnity compensation, and is substituted in Wray Forrest's place as named Plaintiff, except as to the APA claim for notice, the secrecy oath claims and claims for medical care."

IT IS SO ORDERED.

Dated: September 30, 2012



CLAUDIA WILKEN
United States District Judge